RELATIVE POWER DISTRIBUTION AS RELATED TO NEED SATISFACTION IN FAMILIES WITH A WIFE-MOTHER WHO HAS A RHEUMATIC DISEASE

Thesis for the Degree of Ph. D.
MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY
NANCY CAROL HOOK
1972



#### This is to certify that the

#### thesis entitled

RELATIVE POWER DISTRIBUTION AS RELATED TO NEED SATISFACTION IN FAMILIES WITH A WIFE-MOTHER WHO HAS A RHEUMATIC DISEASE

presented by

Nancy Carol Hook

has been accepted towards fulfillment of the requirements for

Ph.D. degree in Department of Family Ecology

Major professor

Date July 27, 1972

**O**-7639



Although so the premise that of the responsib open to question the decision can decision. Becaus capacity to perfo telationships are decision-making as in the family. By facilies in which to perform because to examine the his de relation of n teds may be pote the family. Simultaneous

etters of 35 far

#### ABSTRACT

RELATIVE POWER DISTRIBUTION AS RELATED TO NEED SATISFACTION IN FAMILIES WITH A WIFE-MOTHER WHO HAS A RHEUMATIC DISEASE

Вy

#### Nancy Carol Hook

Although some family management educators have accepted the premise that the manager is a person who delegates some of the responsibility of carrying out work to others, it is open to question whether or not within the family, who makes the decision can be separated from who carries out the decision. Because decision-implementation is dependent upon capacity to perform and within the family, close interpersonal relationships are intermingled with the accomplishment of work, decision-making and decision-implementing may not be separable in the family. By studying power in decision-making in families in which the wife-mother has a limitation in capacity to perform because of her disability, there is an opportunity to examine the hierarchial power structure in the family and the relation of needs to power in decision-making. Satisfied needs may be potential resources for social exchange within the family.

Simultaneous field interviews were conducted with three members of 35 families—the husband-father, wife—mother, and

Power, defined minfluence or cont tesured by the numb Exticipated in maki le power scores dep in whose behavior w mivities adapted f ed Omorato and modi tese families. The We four times more maters and almost f ittese families, t intivities to other Maint dependent up Satisfaction of ed support needs as <sup>:≝;Ondent</sup> was relat weers, power was E isignificant level mparionship and so

teen-ager--selected from the medical records of the wifemother who has a rheumatic disease and has been hospitalized
at the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit, Hamilton, Ontario,
Canada.

Power, defined as an ability within a social relationship to influence or control another person's behavior, was measured by the number of decisions a family member made or participated in making which affected another person's behavior. The power scores depended not only on who made the decisions, but whose behavior was being decided upon for a series of activities adapted from previous work of Herbst, Johannis, and Onorato and modified for a division of tasks applicable to these families. The average power scores of the wife-mothers were four times more than the average scores of the husband-fathers and almost five times more than that of the teen-agers. In these families, the wife-mothers were able to delegate activities to other family members and decision-implementation was not dependent upon decision-making.

Satisfaction of physiological, safety, and companionship and support needs as measured by the perception of the respondent was related to the power scores. For the wifemothers, power was positively related to need satisfaction at a significant level (.05) for overall need satisfaction and companionship and support needs.

Both power a non to the exten guarily have rhe was measured by no Espitalized, acti mse, and A.R.A. f mical records by E assessed in the ## Rheumatism Soci merviews. A sign aisted between tot isease and power f isibled the wife-m itily. With few ex telationships for a: 백 extent of disabj Thers, a high posi <sup>ಇವ</sup> satisfaction an Jearee of coult. ing the three family te everyday act metall need satisfa in the husband-fath Electric for compa

tites averaged 84 f

Both power and need satisfaction were examined in relation to the extent of disability of the wife-mothers who primarily have rheumatoid arthritis. Extent of disability was measured by number of hospitalizations, total days hospitalized, activity of condition, A.R.A. severity of disease, and A.R.A. functional capacity as determined from the medical records by a resident physician in rheumatology and as assessed in the patients' homes by the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society physiotherapists following the family interviews. A significant positive linear relationship existed between total days hospitalized and severity of disease and power for the wife-mothers; that is, the more disabled the wife-mother, the more power she had within the family. With few exceptions, there were no significant linear relationships for any family member between need satisfaction and extent of disability of the wife-mothers. For wifemothers, a high positive linear relationship existed between need satisfaction and "acceptance of illness".

Degree of congruence measured by the extent of agreement among the three family members on who does and who decides for the everyday activities varied significantly with the overall need satisfaction and companionship and support needs for the husband-fathers. Out of a possible total score of 102 points for complete agreement, the degree of congruence scores averaged 84 for the family, 78 for the spouses, 73 for

the husband-father a the teen-ager.

There were no s

mer in decision—marker in decisi

The study raise

Apport to the import

State with interred

te perceptions of

many similar, the some for each family means

mied for each mem

the husband-father and the teen-ager and for the wife-mother and the teen-ager.

There were no significant linear relationships between power in decision-making and socio-economic status as measured by the Hollingshead <u>Two Factor Index of Social Position</u>, the Blishen Index of Occupations in Canada, and a manual-non-manual dichotomy of occupations.

The study raised questions for future research and gave support to the importance of recognizing the family as a system with interrelated and interdependent parts. Although the perceptions of the situation (degree of congruence) were very similar, the situations may have quite different meanings for each family member as relationships among variables varied for each member of the family.

# RELATIVE POWER DISTRIBUTION AS RELATED TO NEED SATISFACTION IN FAMILIES WITH A WIFE-MOTHER WHO HAS A RHEUMATIC DISEASE

By

Nancy Carol Hook

#### A THESIS

Submitted to
Michigan State University
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of Family Ecology

G79017

Copyright by
NANCY CAROL HOOK
1972

Appreciation is matter this study Or. Beatrice Pa Eily Ecology, for de study; the other member teir special way: ti Chairman of Fami Acobson, Professor nofessor of Family Gary Ingvaldson issearch, for comple Amicularly for his the family memb Ese complete coope Dr. John Frid Estic Diseases L Explating guidance

Seject; Dr. William

Expleted the medical

Maical Records, and

endless ta

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Appreciation is expressed to those who have helped me complete this study:

Dr. Beatrice Paolucci, Professor and Acting Chairman of Family Ecology, for her encouragement and advice throughout the study;

the other members of my committee who contributed in their special way: Dr. Margaret Jacobson Bubolz, Professor and Chairman of Family and Child Sciences; Dr. Eugene Jacobson, Professor of Psychology; and Dr. Jean Schlater, Professor of Family Ecology;

Gary Ingvaldson, Computer Institute for Social Science Research, for completing the computer programming and particularly for his good-naturedness despite any problem;

the family members who responded to our inquiry without whose complete cooperation there would not have been a study;

Dr. John Frid M.D., Clinical Director of the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit at the time of the study, for his stimulating guidance and wholehearted support throughout the project; Dr. William Caughey M.D., resident at the Unit who completed the medical assessments; Miss Marion MacEachern, Medical Records, and her staff for their assistance in the seemingly endless task of selecting the sample; and the many

wher staff members of whited by answering information;

The Canadian Ar

moved and collecti mysiotherapists who indepent weather co

news and both of my mouragement;

and to the many family, fellow stud

In addition, the state of the s

other staff members of The Chedoke McMaster Centre who contributed by answering questions and locating needed information;

The Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society for its encouragement and assistance in both the formulation of the project and collection of the data, especially to those physiotherapists who completed the home assessments under inclement weather conditions;

Mrs. Pat Lawson and my mother who coded the taped interviews and both of my parents for their continued support and encouragement;

and to the many others including the interviewers, faculty, fellow students, and friends who have assisted in innumerable ways.

In addition, the financial assistance of the General Foods Corporation and the American Home Economics Association-Rehabilitation Services Traineeship provided for continuous graduate study. Their contributions to the program are recognized and greatly appreciated.

Identific Concept Purpos Assump Formulation Selection Power

Need S. Extent "Accep Socio-Degree

Family

H. REVIEW OF LI

Theoretic
Author
Previous
Family
Survey
Small
Methods t
Author

Author
Physical
Psychosoc
Diseas
Summary,

II. THE PROCEDUTE

Selection Criter Process Description Demogra

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTE	IR	Page
ı.	INTRODUCTION	1
	Identification of the Problem	6
	Conceptual Orientation	6
	Conceptual Orientation	9
	Assumptions	10
	Formulation of Hypotheses	11
	Selection and Development of Definitions .	12
	Power	12
	Need Satisfaction	13
	Extent of Disability	13
	"Acceptance of Illness"	14
	Socio-economic Status	14
	Degree of Congruence	15
	Family	15
II.	REVIEW OF LITERATURE	17
	Theoretical Formulations of Power and	
	Authority	17
	Family	26
	Survey Methods	26
	Small Group Research	33
	Methods Used to Measure Family Power and	
	Authority	36
	Physical Disability Within the Family	44
	Psychosocial Variables in Rheumatic	77
		48
	Diseases	52
	Summary,	32
III.	THE PROCEDURE	5 <b>3</b>
	Selection of Sample	5 <b>3</b>
	Criteria	5 <b>3</b>
	Procedure	5 <b>4</b>
	Criteria	59
	Demographic Information	59
	Size of family	59

Con Ler Res

Mag Hos Dur Rag Sev Act

Fu Me

ag Pe

Social Education Etch. Selection Descript Husba Husba Medic Log f Collecti Analyses

W. THE FINDING

Measurement Perce Perce Exten Acce Descript Income

Housi Perce Perce Iests of Hypot

## TABLE OF CONTENTS--Continued

CHAPTER	Page
Composition of family	60
Length of marriage	67
Residency characteristics	67
Socio-economic status	67
Employmenthusband-father	71
Employmentwife-mother	71
Employmentteen-ager	71
Education	72
Ethnic origin	72
Medical Information	74
Major diagnoses	74
Hospitalizations	75
Duration of disease	77
Rapidity of onset of disease	78
Severity of disease	79
Activity of condition	79
Functional capacity	82
Medical status of husband-father	83
Medical status of teen-ager	85
Selection and Development of Instruments	85
Description of Instruments	88
Husband-father, Wife-mother, and Teen-	00
	88
ager Interview Schedules	89
	98
Perception of need satisfaction Husband-Wife Interview Schedule	_
	102
Medical Data for Wife-mother	102
Log for Interview Data	103
Collection of Data	103
Analyses of Data	112
IV. THE FINDINGS	117
Measurement of Variables	117
Perceived Power in Decision-making	117
Perceived Need Satisfaction	118
Degree of Congruence	121
Extent of Disability	123
"Acceptance of Illness"	123
Description of the Situation	125
Income	127
Housing	129
Perceptions of Health and Functional	
Level	130
Tests of Hypotheses	133
Hypothesis l	133

V. DISCUSSION,

Discussion Percei Percei Degree Extent "Accer Socio-Descri Conclusion Limitation Percei Perce

Implicati
Implicati
ELECTED ELELICSPAI

# **記記DICES**

- A. SAMPLE SELE
- B. INSTRUMENTS
- C. MEED SATISF

# TABLE OF CONTENTS -- Continued

CHAPTER	Page
Hypothesis 1B	. 135
Hypothesis 2	. 137
Hypothesis 2A	. 137
Hypothesis 2B	. 139
Hypothesis 2C	. 140
Hypothesis 3	. 140
Hypothesis 3A	. 143
Hypothesis 3B	. 146
Hypothesis 3C	
Hypothesis 4	
Hypothesis 5	. 150
Hypothesis 6	. 151
V. DISCUSSION, CONCLUSIONS, AND IMPLICATIONS	. 153
Discussion of Findings	. 153
Perceived Power in Decision-making	. 153
Perceived Need Satisfaction	. 155
Degree of Congruence	
Extent of Disability	
"Acceptance of Illness"	
Socio-economic Status	
Description of the Situation	
Conclusions	
Limitations	
Implications for Future Research	
Implications for the Family Educator	
SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY	. 167
APPENDICES	
A. SAMPLE SELECTION	. 179
B. INSTRUMENTS	. 182
C. NEED SATISFACTION MEASUREMENT	. 215

- 2. Size of family
- 3. Nimber, age, a: at home . . .
- 4 Age patterns of Tothers . . .
- 5. Sex patterns w
- 6. Composition of
- i. Number of year child living a
- f. Age and sex of
- 9. Birth order of
- D. Length of mar;
- II. Residency char
- 12. Socio-economi
- H. Highest grade attended by f
- Major diagnos sion to Pherm
- Enspital days mother.
- E. Duration of c
- T. Rapidity of ,
- Ession to P

# LIST OF TABLES

TABL	<b>E</b>	Page
1.	Reasons for rejecting women patients	57
2.	Size of family at home	60
3.	Number, age, and sex of family members living at home	61
4.	Age patterns of husband-fathers and wife-mothers	62
5.	Sex patterns within the family	6 <b>3</b>
6.	Composition of the family living at home	63
7.	Number of years between oldest and youngest child living at home	64
8.	Age and sex of teen-agers interviewed	65
9.	Birth order of teen-ager or child interviewed .	66
10.	Length of marriage for both spouses	67
11.	Residency characteristics of sample families	69
12.	Socio-economic status of families	70
13.	Highest grade of elementary or secondary school attended by family members interviewed	73
14.	Major diagnoses of wife-mother from last admission to Rheumatic Diseases Unit	75
15.	Hospital days and hospitalizations for wife-mother	76
16.	Duration of disease of wife-mother	78
17.	Rapidity of onset of disease of wife-mother	79
18.	Severity of disease of wife-mother at last ad- mission to Rheumatic Diseases Unit	80

- 19. Activity of con hospitalization
- M. Activity of cor home assessment Rheumatism phys
- N. Functional cap from each hosp:
- 2. Punctional capa home assessment Rheumatism phys
- 23. Method of item making for hush
- 4. Method of item Taking for wife
- た. Method of item making for tee:
- is. Method of item family members
- T. Methods used i
- Range, mean, a ceived power i
- 3. Relations of m family members
- E. Range, mean, a ceived need sa
- of congruence
- N. Intercorrelati
- of disability

## LIST OF TABLES--Continued

TABL	E	Page
19.	Activity of condition of wife-mother for each hospitalization at Rheumatic Diseases Unit	81
20.	Activity of condition of wife-mother based on home assessment by the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism physiotherapist	82
21.	Functional capacity of wife-mother at discharge from each hospitalization at Rheumatic Diseases Unit	8 <b>4</b>
22.	Functional capacity of wife-mother based on home assessment by the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism physiotherapist	85
23.	Method of item scoring of power in decision-making for husband-father	92
24.	Method of item scoring of power in decision-making for wife-mother	94
25.	Method of item scoring of power in decision-making for teen-ager	<b>9</b> 6
26.	Method of item scoring of need satisfaction of family members	100
27.	Methods used in analysis of data	114
28.	Range, mean, and standard deviation of perceived power in decision-making scores	118
29.	Relations of measures of power as perceived by family members	119
<b>3</b> 0.	Range, mean, and standard deviation of perceived need satisfaction scores	120
31.	Range, mean, and standard deviation of degree of congruence scores	122
32.	Intercorrelation matrix of disability variables	124
33.	Range, mean, and standard deviation of extent of disability variables	125

- 34. Combinations of illness".
- 35. Satisfaction
- 36. Eusband-father and after ons
- N. Husband-fathe status before mother . . .
- 38. Family moved
- 39. Changes in ho
- €. Perception of
- f. Self-percepti
- 12. Self-percepti
- Self-percept level. . . .
- 4. Correlations
  Taking and p
- 5. Correlations

  making and r

  acceptance
- E. Correlation

  Making of w

  satisfaction

  out.
- Correlation making and
- taking and

# LIST OF TABLES--Continued

TABL:	<b>E</b>	Page
34.	Combinations forming categories of "acceptance of illness"	126
35.	Satisfaction of husband-father with income	127
36.	Husband-fathers' comparison of expenses before and after onset of disease of wife-mother	128
37.	Husband-fathers' comparison of family financial status before and after onset of disease of wifemother	128
38.	Family moved because of wife-mother's illness	129
39.	Changes in housing because of illness	129
40.	Perception of health as a worry	130
41.	Self-perception of wife-mother of her functional level	131
42.	Self-perception of husband-father of his functional level	132
43.	Self-perception of teen-ager of his functional level	133
44.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and perceived need satisfaction	134
45.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and perceived need satisfaction with "acceptance of illness" partialed out	135
46.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making of wife-mother and her perceived need satisfaction with extent of disability partialed out	136
47.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability	138
48.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and "acceptance of illness"	138

IN OF TABLES -- Cont

HE

- 49. Correlations be taking and extended of illness" par
- S. Correlations be taking and exter overall need s
- il Correlations be taking and extending and extending and extending the second second
- 52. Correlations Esatisfaction a
- 3. Correlations beneed satisfact
- 4. Correlations t isfaction and
- S. Correlations to need satisfact
- %. Correlations t and "acceptanc
- Correlations h Satisfaction a "acceptance of
- is. Correlations hand extent of acceptance of
- Satisfactions to ceived power i
- Correlations to and extent of perceived power
- family members

# LIST OF TABLES -- Continued

TABLI	E Company of the Comp	Page
49.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability with "acceptance of illness" partialed out	139
50.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability with perceived overall need satisfaction partialed out	141
51.	Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability of wife-mother with her perceived need satisfaction partialed out	142
52.	Correlations between perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability	143
53.	Correlations between perceived physiological need satisfaction and extent of disability	144
54.	Correlations between perceived safety need satisfaction and extent of disability	144
55.	Correlations between perceived companionship need satisfaction and extent of disability	145
56.	Correlations between perceived need satisfaction and "acceptance of illness"	145
57.	Correlations between perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability with "acceptance of illness" partialed out	146
58.	Correlations between perceived need satisfaction and extent of disability of wife-mother with her "acceptance of illness" partialed out	147
59.	Correlations between perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability with perceived power in decision-making partialed out	<b>14</b> 8
60.	Correlations between perceived need satisfaction and extent of disability of wife-mother with her perceived power in decision-making partialed out	149
61.	Correlations between degree of congruence among family members and extent of disability of wifemother	<b>1</b> 50

HET OF TABLES -- Con.

TAE LE

- 62. Correlations by family members
- 8. Correlations html
  making and soc
- ₩. Correlations t status . . . .
- 5. Frequency dist ception of nee
- ff. Frequency dist
- 67. Frequency dist of need satisf
- 8. Frequency dist
- <sup>9</sup> Prequency dist satisfaction a
- T. Frequency dissatisfaction
- Il. Prequency dis satisfaction
- Trequency dis isfaction as
- isfaction as
- 4. Inter-rater ritems for all
- S. Correlations by need satis

# LIST OF TABLES -- Continued

TABLE	Page
62. Correlations between degree of congruence among family members and perceived need satisfaction .	151
63. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and socio-economic status	152
64. Correlations between measures of socio-economic status	152
65. Frequency distribution of husband-fathers' perception of need satisfaction	217
66. Frequency distribution of wife-mothers' perception of need satisfaction	218
67. Frequency distribution of teen-agers' perception of need satisfaction	219
68. Frequency distribution of husband-fathers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number one.	220
69. Frequency distribution of husband-fathers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number two .	221
70. Frequency distribution of wife-mothers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number one.	222
71. Frequency distribution of wife-mothers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number two .	22 <b>3</b>
72. Frequency distribution of teen-agers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number one	224
73. Frequency distribution of teen-agers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number two	225
74. Inter-rater reliability by need satisfaction items for all respondents	226
75. Correlations between raters and family members by need satisfaction items	227

- 1. Conceptualiza tive power di disability of tion of famil
- 2. Map--Location Ontario . . .

# LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURE	Page
<ol> <li>Conceptualization of relationships among relative power distribution in the family, disability of wife-mother, and need satisfaction of family members.</li> </ol>	
2. MapLocation of families interviewed in Ontario	. 106

Because much of the natural world, it to gain insight into decision-making. I family, one realized that. Studies of the tategory which example structure of the family of the crux of making the desearchers have e

de decision conte

<sup>1</sup>C. West Chur

For an extending see James M.

Hory of Family Family 12: 1-2 (James and 1960-1969)

Seriew 1960-1969

Sovether, 1970),

Jean R. Hall stics of a Decision, Michigan Statistics, and Decision, Michigan Statistics, Ming in the Family, 1969.

#### CHAPTER I

#### INTRODUCTION

Because much of decision-making remains a mystery of the natural world, 1 researchers continue probing the process to gain insight into the who, when, how, and what of man's decision-making. Turning to decision-making within the family, one realizes that a number of unanswered questions remain. Studies of decision-making in the family gained impetus during the late 50's and 60's and included a broad category which examined the authority pattern or the power structure of the family.<sup>2</sup>

The crux of management is decision-making. Management researchers have examined the decision event; 3 that is, the the decision context or areas in which decisions are made,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>C. West Churchman, <u>Challenge to Reason</u> (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1968), p. 20.

For an extensive review of the literature from 1930-1961 see James M. Rollins, "Two Empirical Tests of a Parsonian Theory of Family Authority Patterns," The Family Life Coordinator, 12: 1-2 (January-April 1963), 3-79 and Constantina Safilios-Rothschild, "The Study of Family Power Structure: A Review 1960-1969," Journal of Marriage and the Family, 32:4 (November, 1970), 539-552.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Jean R. Halliday, "Relationships Among Certain Characteristics of a Decision Event: Decision Procedure, Decision Context, and Decision-maker" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1964), pp. 9-12.

Seminar HMCD 832, "Theories of Management and Decision-making in the Family," Michigan State University, Winter-Spring, 1969.

the decisionprocedure or the family is and who imple scientists, aspects of de tre in the Mentified a: inework.4 mportance of 正 decision related to th tire managemen mcreasingly Edustry, 5 a:

Te by soci

Vodern Famil

imism as th

5Rensis Mograw-Hill. Rensis Mograw-Hill.

Ernest Wew Yor Willia of Family 53-5

Freder ranier r

the decision-maker or who makes decisions, and the decision procedure or how decisions are made. A critical factor in the family is the linkage between who makes the decisions and who implements the decisions. Along with other behavioral scientists, family management researchers have associated aspects of decision-making in the family with the power structure in the family. The hierarchical power structure has been identified and adapted into the traditional family management framework.4 A current question relative to this is the importance of the relationship of personal resources to power in decision-making in the contemporary family. Two factors related to the question may be: 1) recognition of participative management which has been a part of the family and increasingly employed by productive managers in business and industry, 5 and 2) reported changes in the family power structure by sociologists. 6 Stress has been placed on equalitarianism as the norm for families in North American society<sup>7</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Irma Gross and Elizabeth W. Crandall, <u>Management for</u>
<u>Modern Families</u> (2d ed.; New York: Appleton-Century Crofts, 1963).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Rensis Likert, <u>New Patterns of Management</u> (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1961).

Rensis Likert, <u>The Human Organization</u> (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>Ernest W. Burgess and Harvey J. Locke, <u>The Family</u> (2d ed.; New York: American Book Co., 1960).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>William G. Dyer and Dick Urban, "The Institutionalization of Family Norms," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u>, 20: (1958), 53-58.

Frederick Elkin, The Family in Canada (Ottawa, Canada: The Vanier Institute of the Family, 1964), p. 97.

before the end of t undicated that a fa faily in addition tional well-being c Cartwright 10 w im social psycholog The important tion raise  $\mathtt{qu}\varepsilon$ systematic kno attack on the advance in the lis recommendations a management teach. magerial behavior in family decision. In the process Except or disjuncti stess or disequili danges may be seri  $^{lpha_{ ext{Straint}}}$  on perso

and on the predicti

The ships in the factor  $\mathbf{f}_{\mathbf{a}}$ <sup>8</sup>Richard E. F

in Anchory J. Wier. Service Asso

William A. W. San Franc

Dorwin Cartw Institute f

and on the prediction that equalitarianism will increase before the end of the century. However, a recent study indicated that a father-led pattern of authority within the family in addition to other factors contributed to the emotional well-being of the children.

Cartwright<sup>10</sup> wrote that power is a neglected variable in social psychology and concluded,

The important social problems which demand our attention raise questions about power--questions which our systematic knowledge cannot answer . . . a concerted attack on the problem of power should produce a major advance in the field of social psychology.

His recommendations are still pertinent today. Consequently, as management teachers and researchers attempt to explain managerial behavior in the home, they need to continue probing family decision-making patterns and power relationships.

In the process of managing, families sometimes face abrupt or disjunctive changes which may or may not produce stress or disequilibrium for the family system. One of these changes may be serious illness or disability which places a constraint on personal resources and may disrupt power relationships in the family.

Richard E. Farson, Phillip M. Hauser, Herbert Stroup, and Anthony J. Wiener, <u>The Future of the Family</u> (New York: Family Service Association, 1969), p. 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>William A. Westley and Nathan B. Epstein, <u>The Silent Majority</u> (San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1969), p. 166.

<sup>10</sup> Dorwin Cartwright, <u>Studies in Social Power</u> (Ann Arbor, Mich.: Institute for Social Research, The University of Michigan, 1959), pp. 12-13.

Within North Aapproximately 27 millianada 12 and at least
in the United State:
when attempting to
busekeeper. A proin their disability
disability-related
responsibilities.

Arthritis, a complex within the mart disease as the for persons suffering these. 15 The inci-

Disabled refine physical, ment lelow their potential plug to school, kelling group.

Canada Depar Sie I-2 from brie Sicy (Proceedings

U. S. Depart:

Metabilitation

Italian I. Thomstive of Role The Strang Lois N.

<sup>15</sup> U. S. Departing Sourcebook

Within North American society, there is a minimum of approximately 27 million disabled<sup>11</sup> persons--4.4 million in Canada<sup>12</sup> and at least 22.6 million, probably over 30 million in the United States.<sup>13</sup> Of these, a certain percentage are women attempting to fulfill their roles as wife, mother, and housekeeper. A proportionate number are severely restricted by their disability and face at least one of a number of disability-related roles<sup>14</sup> in addition to their other role responsibilities.

Arthritis, a chronic condition, is the number one crippler within the total population and is rated second to heart disease as the leading cause of limitation of activity for persons suffering from chronic disability in the United States. 15 The incidence of disease is higher among women;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Disabled refers to individuals of all ages who-because of a physical, mental, or emotional condition-are functioning below their potential or face serious problems in working, going to school, keeping house, or other activities normal for their age group.

<sup>12</sup> Canada Department of National Health and Welfare, Table I-2 from brief to Senate's Special Committee on Science Policy (Proceedings No. 13, November, 1968).

People Power: A Report of the Conference (Washington: Social and Rehabilitation Service, 1969), p. 124.

<sup>14</sup> Edwin I. Thomas, "Problems of Disability from the Perspective of Role Theory," <u>Families in Crisis</u>, eds. Paul A. Glasser and Lois N. Glasser (New York: Harper and Row, 1970), pp. 251-259.

<sup>15</sup>U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare.

Arthritis Sourcebook, Public Health Service Pubn. No. 1431
(Washington: Government Printing Office, April, 1966), p. 15.

de United States, & Emited in activity. The estimate places modable rheumatoid population 20 years tics, 19 a conservati M Canadians require affected, one in first Very little is disability on the so athough profession: Dit changes. The though work product ad benefit payment

if the 12.6 million % partially measur for the majority of

<sup>16</sup>U.S. Depart Sourcet on

<sup>&</sup>quot;U. S. Depart ent Surgeon Ger e Government Pr

lesidney Cott. Mass.: correspondence

The Canadian Tission by Ontar

of the 12.6 million persons with arthritis or rheumatism in the United States, 8.2 million are females. 16 Of those limited in activity, 64 percent (2,098,000) are females. 17 One estimate places the frequency of episodes classified as probable rheumatoid arthritis in excess of 15 percent of the population 20 years and over. 18 Turning to Canadian statistics, 19 a conservative estimate indicates that one in every 20 Canadians requires treatment for arthritis and of those affected, one in five is disabled.

Very little is known about the impact of illness and disability on the social relationships within the family although professionals involved with families frequently report changes. The economic impact on society may be measured through work productivity Iosses, cost of treatment and care, and benefit payments. The loss in social relationships could be partially measured in family separations and divorces, but for the majority of families with illness or disability, this

<sup>16</sup>U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare.
Arthritis Sourcebook, p. 5.

<sup>17</sup>U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare.

Report Surgeon General's Workshop on Prevention of Disability

from Arthritis, Public Health Service Pubn. No. 1444 (Washington: Government Printing Office, April 1, 1966), p. 95.

<sup>18</sup>Sidney Cobb, The Frequency of the Rheumatic Diseases (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1971), p. 41, and correspondence with Dr. Sidney Cobb, 1972.

<sup>19</sup> The Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society.

Arthritis Control Program (Toronto, Ontario: United Appeal Submission by Ontario Division, 1970 for 1971), p. 1.

mformation is not a prevent and cure indicapped persons avironment to incredis has added greator this kind of resional home economic priscal facilities personalities, and interial and facilities in contributions.

Ide

A knowledge garding within the

Saad Z. Nag Strent after D (1964), 215-2 Ruth Lander Strent of Heal Strent of Heal Strington, D. C.

Lee Lacey.

Settings of the Settings for Hor

information is not available. 20 Aside from medical research to prevent and cure various conditions, much of the work with handicapped persons has centered on adapting the physical environment to increase mobility and functioning. 21 No doubt this has added greatly to the lives of the disabled; the need for this kind of research will continue. But "if a professional home economist is more interested in the materials and physical facilities and structure than she is in the people, personalities, and the family groups that will make use of the material and facilities, she will be frustrated and less effective" 22 in contributing to rehabilitation efforts.

## Identification of the Problem

## Conceptual Orientation

A knowledge gap appears in the area of managerial decisionmaking within the home as one attempts to understand personal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Saad Z. Nagi and Donovan L. Clark, "Factors in Marital Adjustment after Disability," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 26: (1964), 215-216.

Transportation Barriers Encountered by the Disabled, U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. National Citizens Conference on Rehabilitation of the Disabled and Disadvantaged (Washington, D. C.: Social and Rehabilitation Service, 1969).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>Lee Lacey, "The Home Economist--a Team Approach," Proceedings of the Second Interdisciplinary Workshop--<u>Future</u>

<u>Directions for Home Economics in Rehabilitation</u> (Washington,
D. C.: American Home Economics Association, March, 1969), p.
15.

This standard will disabled will disabled from the following the followi

of needs to Po

San France Sersity. The san company of the san comp

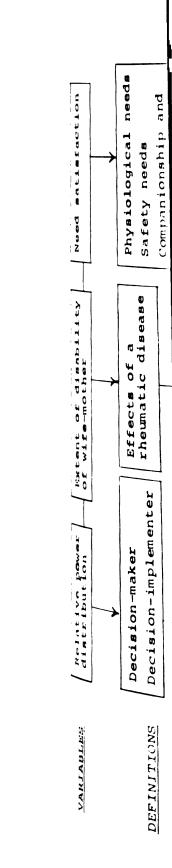
resources<sup>23</sup> and family functioning. The most appropriate power structure or structures for families facing the latter part of this century is unknown. Although some family management educators have accepted the premise that the manager is a person who delegates to his workers, it is open to question whether or not within the family, who makes the decision can be separated from who carries out the decision. Because decision-implementation is dependent upon capacity to perform, decision-making and decision-implementing in the family may not be separable.<sup>24</sup> By studying power in decision-making in families in which the wife-mother has a limitation in personal resources because of her disability, there is an opportunity to examine the hierarchial power structure in the family and the relation of needs to power in decision-making within a resource exchange framework.

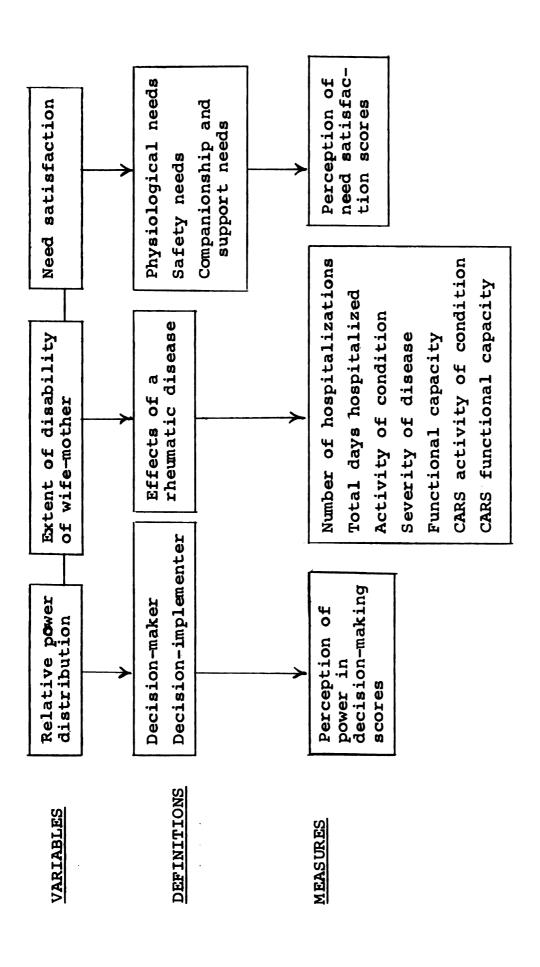
This study focused on decision-making within families with a disabled wife-mother and specifically examined the power relations within families in which the wife-mothers were disabled from the effects of a rheumatic disease (see Figure 1 on the following page). One step in conceptualizing human

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>Cleo Fitzsimmons, The Management of Family Resources (San Francisco: W. H. Freeman, 1951), p. 165.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>Rosemary M. Harzmann, "Decision-making in Homes of Disabled Homemakers" (unpublished Master's problem, Department of Home Management and Child Development, Michigan State University, 1964), p. 62.

Jean D. Schlater, "The Management Process and Its Core Concepts," <u>Journal of Home Economics</u>, 59:2 (February, 1967), p. 95.





distribution in the family, disability of wife-mother, and need satisfaction of family members. Conceptualization of relationships among relative power Figure 1.

resources for social meets of family meeth

#### Erroses

The purposes of maceptualize and me within the family are if family members; I decongruence among taking and implementating and implementating and implementation of these conceptualities of the wife-mother of the wife-mother of the wife-mother of the study:

- How may the need satisf family memb.
  - A. To what decision. family?
- What relation distribution
- Bo the variable satisfaction members variability of
- in these re

resources for social exchange may be to identify satisfied needs of family members.

## Purposes

The purposes of this exploratory study were: 1) to conceptualize and measure the relative power distribution within the family and the extent of satisfaction of needs of family members; 2) to conceptualize and measure the degree of congruence among family members of perceptions of decision-making and implementing; 3) to examine relationships between each of these conceptualizations; and 4) to explore the relationship of the extent of disability from a rheumatic disease of the wife-mother with each conceptualization. Specifically a search for answers to the following questions formed the basis for the study:

- 1) How may the variables of relative power distribution, need satisfaction, and degree of congruence among family members be operationalized and measured?
  - A. To what extent do family members concur on the decision-making and implementing within the family?
- 2) What relationships exist between relative power distribution and need satisfaction?
- 3) Do the variables of relative power distribution, need satisfaction, and degree of congruence among family members vary significantly with the extent of disability of the wife-mother?
- 4) Is "acceptance of illness" an intervening variable in these relationships?

- A. Are the and need illness"
- 5) What interr relative po the extent
- 6) Does the re ence among the need sa
- 7) Does relati with the so

In addition to

limed game theory for which the samp

interests within Th

saff was provided

i order not to aff

attended to in this

tiligation to The C

of families follows

Tase findings will

## istretions

- l. Families ha ttiation based on
- Egactical equilit
  - 2. In North Am
- Solid outside the
- George C. HC Sew York: I Walter Buckl
- iglewood Cliffs.

- A. Are the variables of relative power distribution and need satisfaction related to "acceptance of illness"?
- 5) What interrelationships exist among the variables of relative power distribution, need satisfaction, and the extent of disability of the wife-mother?
- 6) Does the relationship between the degree of congruence among family members vary significantly with the need satisfaction of family members?
- 7) Does relative power distribution vary significantly with the socio-economic status of the family?

In addition to these questions, another phase which employed game theory was outlined in cooperation with The Centre from which the sample was obtained. Based on current research interests within The Centre, consultation with one of their staff was provided to field test a series of one trial games. In order not to affect the answers to the research questions attended to in this study, data fulfilling the researcher's obligation to The Centre were collected from a selected number of families following the interviews with each family member. These findings will be analyzed later.

### Assumptions

- 1. Families have a flexible pattern of internal differentiation based on power and status but attempt to maintain a practical equilibrium<sup>25</sup> (equifinality).<sup>26</sup>
- 2. In North American society although wives may be employed outside the home, their major responsibility within

Forms (New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1961), pp. 112-114.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>Walter Buckley, <u>Sociology and Modern Systems Theory</u> (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, 1967), p. 60.

the home is a combin

3. A wife-mothe

imendent upon other

4. Methodologic

mrious categories o

<u>F</u> :

Recognizing th

twiteses were for

imiteses were ger

1. The power member is

A. The pow positiv

B. The popositi her ex

2. The power inversely

A. The pairver

B. The Tinverwhen

C. The inve

J. The received

A. The

B. Th.

the home is a combination of household tasks and family care.

- 3. A wife-mother with a disability is apt to be more dependent upon others than a wife-mother without a disability.
- 4. Methodological considerations remain the same across various categories of families.

## Formulation of Hypotheses

Recognizing the exploratory purpose of this study, the major hypotheses were formulated prior to the field work and the subhypotheses were generated as part of the research process.

- 1. The power in decision-making of an individual family member is positively related to his need satisfaction.
  - A. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is positively related to her need satisfaction when her "acceptance of illness" is partialed out.
  - B. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is positively related to her need satisfaction when her extent of disability is partialed out.
- 2. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability.
  - A. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is inversely related to her "acceptance of illness".
  - B. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her "acceptance of illness" is partialed out.
  - C. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her need satisfaction is partialed out.
- 3. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability.
  - A. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is positively related to her "acceptance of illness".
  - B. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her "acceptance of illness" is partialed out.

- C. The need versely when her out.
- 4. The degree members as activities disability
- 5. The degree members as activities faction of
- 6. The power member var status of

## <u>Select</u>

The task of

tates recognizing

the theoretica

The theoretical i

th the other c

Erical meaning

te operational

tie events. A

concepts follow

ittear when the

. Teer

From the defined a

Norto:

12

- C. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her power in decision-making is partialed out.
- 4. The degree of congruence among responses of family members as to who does and who decides on various activities varies significantly with the extent of disability of the wife-mother.
- 5. The degree of congruence among responses of family members as to who does and who decides on various activities varies significantly with the need satisfaction of family members.
- 6. The power in decision-making of an individual family member varies significantly with the social-economic status of the family.

## Selection and Development of Definitions

The task of selecting and developing definitions necessitates recognizing that for any concept there are two meanings:

1) the theoretical meaning and 2) the empirical meaning.<sup>27</sup>

The theoretical meaning is determined by its interrelations with the other constructs in its theoretical system. The empirical meaning is determined by the rules of correspondence or the operational definitions that link the construct to observable events. An attempt to include both definitions for key concepts follows. Other definitions pertinent to the study appear when the term is first used.

### Power

From the various uses of the term in the literature, power was defined as an ability within a social relationship to

Psychology (New York: Basic Books, 1965), p. 8.

influence or contro pwer in decision-π sions a family memb affected another pe

## Seed Satisfaction

This term has eperson wants with hecome part of his

whman behavior. Stisfaction was me

Rtisfied with . .

:sponses: "most o itall. Questions

Timee areas of r

the and support ne

# itent of Disabilit

This concept h emotiona ceste serious prot ise, or other act

disability F Wic disease. Ful

Same of disabili

<sup>≪ to operational</sup>

These inc hospitalized,

influence or control another person's behavior. Operationally power in decision-making was measured by the number of decisions a family member made or participated in making that affected another person's behavior.

## Need Satisfaction

This term has been defined as the fulfillment of anything a person wants with sufficient consistency over time to have become part of his personality, that is, a motivation basic to human behavior. These needs may be considered as sub-goals. Satisfaction was measured by asking the respondent "Are you satisfied with . . . " and by his selecting one of these responses: "most of the time, sometimes, usually not, or not at all." Questions were included which asked about activities in three areas of needs: physiological, safety, and companionship and support needs.

## Extent of Disability

This concept has been defined as levels of a physical, mental, or emotional condition which limit the potential or create serious problems in working, going to school, keeping house, or other activities normal for the age group. For this study, disability primarily stems from the effects of a rheumatic disease. Fully recognizing the lack of an objective measure of disability for these effects, five indicators were used to operationally measure extent of disability of the wifemothers. These included number of hospitalizations, total days hospitalized, activity of condition, severity of disease,

and functional ca section of Chapte 4.

## Receptance of Il

This concept in the acceptan mientations of a pestions did not te primary focus rejection. Opera following two que istels of the var imalth a worry to te able to do fo "Te "most of the

# beio-economic St

111.

Social class iple are frequer socio-econo differentiat;

xic factors in

Science Science

and functional capacity. Each indicator is defined in the section of Chapter Three entitled Medical Information, page 74.

## "Acceptance of Illness"

This concept was derived specifically for the study from the acceptance-rejection continuum of attitudes and orientations of a person toward himself.<sup>28</sup> Although the questions did not specify the arthritis of the wife-mother, the primary focus was on her health and her acceptance-rejection. Operationally combinations of answers to the following two questions asked of the wife-mother formed the levels of the variable "acceptance of illness": "Is your health a worry to you?" and "Are you satisfied with what you are able to do for your family?" Responses for both questions were "most of the time, sometimes, usually not, or not at all."

### Socio-economic Status

Social class, status, stratification, role, and life style are frequently encountered concepts. From this assortment, socio-economic status was selected as a concept implying the differentiation among families based upon social and economic factors in society. The concept was measured by the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>Julius Gould and William L. Kolb (eds.), <u>A Dictionary of the Social Sciences</u> (New York: The Free Press, 1964), pp. 4-5.

Edlingshead Two Fa

## laree of Congruence

Agreement amor

Engresponses of the decides for the

lesure degree of

Wen respondents h

## iz:ly

We define farmerdependent per the a commitment the three Althouse

Bernard R. Canada. Social Constitution of Soc

Ronald M. Socio

New Haven,

Hollingshead <u>Two Factor Index of Social Position</u>, <sup>29</sup> the Blishen Index of Occupations in Canada, <sup>30</sup> and a manual-non-manual dichotomy of occupations. <sup>31</sup>

## Degree of Congruence

Agreement among any number of persons may be evaluated in various ways. Degree of congruence is the amount or intensity of coinciding or agreeing. Scores indicating the agreement among responses of family members to the items of who does and who decides for the various activities were calculated to measure degree of congruence. Complete agreement was indicated when respondents had given the same response to an item.

## Family

"We define family as a corporate unit of interacting and interdependent personalities who have a common theme and goals, have a commitment over time, and share resources and living space." Although the definition encompasses a number of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>August B. Hollingshead, <u>Two Factor Index of Social Position</u> (New Haven, Connecticut, 1965 Yale Station, 1957), pp. 1-11

<sup>30</sup>Bernard R. Blishen, "A Socio-Economic Index for Occupations in Canada," <u>The Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology</u>, 4:1 (February, 1967), 41-53.

"Social Class and Opportunity in Canada," <u>The Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology</u>, 7:2 (May, 1970), 110-112.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup>Ronald M. Pavalko and David R. Bishop, "Socioeconomic Status and College Plans: A Study of Canadian High School Students," <u>Sociology of Education</u>, 39 (Summer, 1966), 292-293.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>Nancy C. Hook and Beatrice Paolucci, "The Family As An Ecosystem," <u>Journal of Home Economics</u>, 62:5 (May, 1970), 316.

for selection of flation include a homild. Families of tedical records life for the study. No and benefited from tambers.

possible combinations, in this study the criteria chosen for selection of families specified that the minimum constellation include a husband-father, wife-mother, and teen-age child. Families of all women whose admittance form in the medical records listed a husband became potential candidates for the study. Nonrelated persons who lived in the household and benefited from the homemaking tasks were considered family members.

## Theoretica Theoretica

A cursory re

authority pattern tarianism, and st interchargeably has the major prob-

in the theoret

Tiew conceptuali:

Morton Dev

#### CHAPTER II

### REVIEW OF LITERATURE

This review of literature is a selected compilation from five areas within the major topic: theoretical formulations of power and authority; previous studies of power within the family; methods used to measure family power and authority; physical disability within the family; and psychosocial variables in rheumatic diseases.

## Theoretical Formulations of Power and Authority

A cursory review of the literature reveals a number of words and phrases such as power, power structure, authority, authority patterns, influence, dominance, submission, equalitarianism, and status. Frequently terms have been used interchangeably by various authors, thus indicating that one of the major problems is a lack of consistent use of terminology. In dealing with this problem, it is possible to review conceptualizations of power and authority remembering both the theoretical and the empirical meanings for concepts. 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Morton Deutsch and Robert M. Kraus, <u>Theories in Social Psychology</u> (New York: Basic Books, 1965), p. 8.

The concept I) power viewed a and 2) power view Schopler limited which power was c relationship, inv mount of power i relationship. " T study.

Reviewing op ous research stud the concepts of p framework, Thibau to affect the qua  $\mathrm{Hau}^{\mathrm{S}}$  viewed inte and Wolfe define Partner to influe

Richard M. erican Socioloc

John Schopl ess, 1965), p.

<sup>.</sup> John W. Thi cology of Groups

George C. F George C. Its El

Peter M. Pl York: John

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6Rob</sup>ert O. p Ties (hew York:

The concept of power has been differentiated into:

1) power viewed as a characteristic of a social relationship and 2) power viewed as a personality trait of an individual.<sup>2,3</sup>

Schopler limited his review to theories and experiments in which power was considered "a characteristic of a social relationship, involving at least two persons, where the amount of power is defined by the events occurring in the relationship." This limitation has been accepted for the study.

Reviewing operational definitions of power used in various research studies denoted the interchangeable usage of the concepts of power and authority. Within an interaction framework, Thibaut and Kelley<sup>4</sup> defined power as the ability to affect the quality of the partner's outcomes. Homans and Blau<sup>5</sup> viewed interaction as an 'exchange' process. Blood and Wolfe<sup>6</sup> defined power as the potential ability of one partner to influence the other's behavior and stated that it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Richard M. Emerson, "Power-dependence Relations," American Sociological Review, 27: (1962), 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>John Schopler, "Social Power," <u>Advances in Experimental Social Psychology</u>, ed. L. Berkowitz (New York: Academic Press, 1965), p. 178.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>John W. Thibaut and Harold H. Kelley, <u>The Social Psychology of Groups</u> (New York: John Wiley, 1959), p. 101.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>George C. Homans, <u>The Human Group</u>, 1950 and <u>Social</u> <u>Behavior: Its Elementary Forms</u>, 1961 (New York: Harcourt, Brace and World).

Peter M. Blau, Exchange and Power in Social Life (New York: John Wiley, 1964).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>Robert O. Blood Jr., and Donald M. Wolfe, <u>Husbands and Wives</u> (New York: The Free Press, 1960).

is manifested in life of the family defined authority tembers to make do note members in a sidered power the other's behavior. Ability to persual sion that is continued defined author gives the other to imply decision.

With few exclegitimate power.

of a group and is

and the social no
the problem is in

contact the social is in

Theory of Family 12: 1-2

eLois W. Ho Diparental Power Dasks, " Marriage

Playid H. C coctoral dissert to Arbor, Mich.:

Constanting Structure:

is manifested in the ability to make decisions affecting the life of the family. Authority is legitimate power. Rollins<sup>7</sup> defined authority as the ability of one or more family members to make decisions which guide the conduct of one or more members in a given home activity area. Hoffman<sup>8</sup> considered power the extent to which one person decides over the other's behavior. Olson<sup>9</sup> defined power as an individual's ability to persuade the spouse to accept a particular decision that is contrary to the spouse's personal preference. He defined authority as the legitimate right that a spouse gives the other to exercise power in regard to a particular family decision.

With few exceptions, authority is usually defined as legitimate power. Authority is part of the formal structure of a group and is based on role position, role expectations, and the social norms of the group or society. The crux of the problem is in defining power. According to Safilios-Rothschild, 10 family power

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>James M. Rollins, "Two Empirical Tests of Parsonian Theory of Family Authority Patterns," The Family Life Coordinator, 12: 1-2 (January-April, 1963), 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>Lois W. Hoffman, "Effects of the Employment of Mothers on Parental Power Relations and the Division of Household Tasks," Marriage and Family Living, 22: (1960), 27-35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>David H. Olson, "Decision-making in Couples: A Comparison of a Self-report and Behavioral Measure of Power" (Doctoral dissertation, Pennsylvania State University, Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1967), No. 68-8729.

<sup>10</sup>Constantina Safilios-Rothschild, "The Study of Family Power Structure: A Review 1960-1969," <u>Journal of Marriage</u> and the Family, 32: (1970), 540.

is a multidi ly through b power is put measured thr patterns of of prevailir

None of the sidentified a configuration model of pos

Consequent1

considers the 'm

operationalizing

Despite th

wer, there as

the defined incluence or co

Edwards

Within the fr

Erework re

elect goals

1,7 8 CF

: Da. : 383) . 13

in Tal

14

is a multidimensional concept that is measured indirectly through behavioral acts in which the degree of one's power is put to the test. Thus, familial power can be measured through the outcome of decision-making, the patterns of tension and conflict management, or the type of prevailing division of labor. . . .

None of these particular behavioral patterns can be identified alone with familial power; it is their total configuration that tends to reflect the prevailing model of power.

Consequently, as one reviews Schopler's<sup>11</sup> summary and considers the 'multidimensional' nature of power,<sup>12</sup> the complexity of the problem of theoretically defining and then operationalizing the concept becomes more than apparent.

Despite this complexity and the numerous definitions of power, there appear to be recurring elements such that power may be defined as an ability within a social relationship to influence or control another person's behavior.

Edwards<sup>13</sup> proposed that familial behavior be examined within the framework of social exchange.<sup>14</sup> Briefly the framework relies on the premise that individuals will enter into relationships with others to accomplish socially mediated goals and to fulfill the role expectations of their

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Schopler.

Power: an Overview, "Marriage and Family Living, 25: (May, 1963), 135.

Safilios-Rothschild, 1970.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>John Edwards, "Familial Behavior as Social Exchange," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 31: (1969), 518-526.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Homans, 1961. Peter M. Blau, 1964.

psitions. This ome person's goal: ther person. The may not be of the ter resources of dessert for her f. in return. The r within the family this social excha: as "that which an E social exchange suggested that mo: the study of e ming means to give leceives in excha: to that which he ated exchange lea Concepts and te basis of stud.

teory" of family

Edwards, p

Archaic Societ

<sup>17</sup>Bla:, p. 7

<sup>18</sup>Blood and

positions. This entails an exchange, that is, to attain One person's goals involves an investment and cost by the Other person. The resources exchanged in a social situation may not be of the same kind, for example, a mother may use her resources of time and skills to prepare a favorite dessert for her family and then receive affection and praise in return. The resources necessary for transactional behavior within the family are not always clear or easily defined. this social exchange framework, Edwards 15 defined a resource as "that which an exchanger has to give in a relationship." In social exchange as contrasted with economic exchange, he suggested that most resources are inseparable from the giver. In the study of exchange in archaic societies, 16 to give something means to give a part of oneself. Each person supposedly receives in exchange something which he perceives as equivalent to that which he has given. According to Blau, 17 unreciprocated exchange leads to the differentiation of power.

Concepts and hypotheses from exchange theory have formed the basis of studies of family power structure. 18 The "resource theory" of family power was developed by Blood and Wolfe from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>Edwards, p. 519.

in Archaic Societies (New York: W. W. Norton, 1967), p. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Blau, p. 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>Blood and Wolfe. Herr, 1963, pp. 133-139.

their study in Decomparities of marital power in the husbar participation in the and social activities balance of positivities the grantification the most competent of the most competent substitute which

involves the husband and these recover

husband and these resour positive diff the resource to her of the exchanging larriage, the versa.

im existing dar legisternal soci mas, 3) discre

trelative comp inthschild also

With have refut

Robert O.

err. 196

their study in Detroit. This theory holds that the balance of marital power is determined by the comparative participation of the husband and wife in the external system. This participation in occupational, educational, organizational, and social activities provides the bases for marital power. 19 The balance of power will be on the side of the partner who contributes the greater resources to the marriage and who is the most competent.

Herr criticized Blood and Wolfe's theory proposing a substitute which he labeled "exchange value theory." According to Herr<sup>20</sup> this theory

involves the terms of the exchange of resources between husband and wife with the focus on the value placed on these resources outside the marriage. The greater the positive difference between the value to the wife of the resources contributed by her husband and the value to her of the resources which she might obtain through exchanging her own resources outside the existing marriage, the greater the power of the husband and viceversa.

From existing data, Herr suggested five bases of power:

- 1) external social control, 2) the prior internalization of norms, 3) discrepancy between actual return and return expected under an alternative to the existing marriage or family,
- 4) relative competence, and 5) relative involvement. Safilios-Rothschild also criticized the "resource theory" citing studies which have refuted its basic premises. She considered the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>Robert O. Blood Jr., "The Measurement and Bases of Family Power," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u>, 25: (1963), 475-478.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Herr, 1963, p. 477.

relevancy of Heri tive love and nee power structure. degree to which

Wilkening, 2

..."21

tery," listed responsiveness of decision-making esteen in a gro

The resour Ther of ways lesources. Or

esteem by provi

teasuring huma easily identi

tran resourd Tay be ident

acyaude fre

 $s_1 s_2 I_1$ 

latal . I

Samor

Sa Geo 77. ingroe .

relevancy of Herr's "exchange theory" and proposed a "relative love and need" theory as a possibility for explaining power structure. The crucial variable may be "the relative degree to which the one spouse loves and needs the other..."

Wilkening, 22 in an attempt to refine the "resource theory," listed resources of companionship, love and sexual responsiveness of the spouses as unknown influences in decision-making. Homans 23 proposed that the higher a man's esteem in a group, the higher his authority and that men earn esteem by providing rare and valuable service to others.

The resources of the family have been categorized in a number of ways with research focusing on material or non-human resources. Only recently effort has been directed toward measuring human resources in the family. They are not easily identified or quantified in measurable terms. Non-human resources are tangibles that in the majority of instances may be identified, counted, measured, and readily observed in exchange transactions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>Salifios-Rothschild, 1970, p. 548.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>E. A. Wilkening, "Toward Further Refinement of the Resource Theory of Family Power," <u>Sociological Focus</u>, 2: (1968), 1-19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>Homans, 1961, pp. 286-290.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>Georgianne R. Baker, "Patterning of Family Resources for Educability: Conceptualization and Measurement in Costa Rican Families" (Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1970.) No. 71-11, 779.

Uriel G. Foa, "Interpersonal and Economic Resources," Science, 171 No. 3969 (1971), 345-351.

From an ecor mility or the wa services. Fitzsi

important product

her, they are

satisfaction another . . the telepho meaning of but sometim

Potential h family members m meed has been de of man's basic

tat has been c

of man's needs

leeds: physio actualization.

From a ma

in family devi

secteo E San Francis

er and E Frocess. Processing. Mil

te Manac

From an economic stance, production is the creation of utility or the want-satisfying power possessed by wealth and services. Fitzsimmons<sup>25</sup> stressed service utilities as an important production activity within the home. According to her, they are

satisfactions which one individual makes possible for another . . . such things as answering the doorbell and the telephone, care of the sick, and interpreting the meaning of experience—most often, perhaps to children—but sometimes for adults also.

Potential human resources available for exchange by family members may stem from satisfied needs. The concept of need has been defined in a number of ways and various listings of man's basic needs postulated. One theoretical framework that has been commonly used to conceptualize the full range of man's needs was developed by Maslow. He listed five basic needs: physiological, safety, love, esteem, and self-actualization.

From a managerial stance, meeting human needs is one goal in family development.<sup>27</sup> The needs as delineated by Maslow

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>Cleo Fitzsimmons, <u>The Management of Family Resources</u> (San Francisco: W. H. Freeman, 1951), p. 165.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>A. H. Maslow, <u>Motivation and Personality</u> (2d ed. New York: Harper and Bros., 1970), pp. 35-58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup>Margaret I. Liston, "Management in the Family as Social Process." In <u>Conceptual Frameworks: Process of Home Management</u>. Proceedings of a Home Management Conference, East Lansing, Michigan, June 17-20, 1964 (Washington, D. C.: American Home Economics Association).

Beatrice Paolucci, "Contributions of a Framework of Home Management to the Teaching of Family Relationships,"

<u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 28:3 (August, 1966), 339-340.

degree to which determine the chamily may capit ize human resource identify the satisfic these satisfic exchange. This conceptualization and related institutes. 30

29 Phyllis
Stephen L. Fir.
Ste

faction, "Soc

may be looked at as sub-goals. According to Liston, 28 "the degree to which the needs of family members are met will determine the character of the human resources on which the family may capitalize. . . . " In attempting to conceptualize human resources for social exchange, one step may be to identify the satisfied needs of family members. Stemming from these satisfied needs then are potential resources for exchange. This essentially became the foundation for the conceptualization and measurement of needs in this study. Part of Maslow's hierarchy of needs as used in a study of physically disabled women<sup>29</sup> formed the basis for measuring need satisfaction. A review of various marital satisfaction and related instruments guided the formulation of the guestions.30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>Liston, p. 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>Phyllis N. Hallenbeck, James K. Skipper Jr., and Stephen L. Fink, How the Severely Disabled Client Perceives the Problems of Daily Living (VRA Project #1584. Final report. Cleveland, Ohio: Vocational Guidance and Rehabilitation Services, July, 1966).

<sup>30</sup> Luther T. Jansen, "Measuring Family Solidarity,"

American Sociological Review, 17: (1952), 727-733.

Charles E. Bowerman, "Adjustment in Marriage: Overall and in Specific Areas," Sociology and Social Research, (1957), 257-263. 41:

Harvey J. Locke and Robert C. Williamson, "Marital Adjustment: A Factor Analysis Study, " American Sociological <u>Review</u>, 23: (1958), 562-569.

Harvey J. Locke and Karl M. Wallace, "Short Marital-Adjustment and Predication Tests: Their Reliability and Validity, " Marriage and Family Living, 21: (August, 1959), 251-255.

Elizabeth Most, "Measuring Change in Marital Satisfaction, "Social Work (July, 1964), 64-70. Cont'd next page.

# Survey Methods

As part of Harbst<sup>31</sup> was res; within the family necessary in add tain area of act

asmmation of f

the autonom activi activi

the husband they hadoes

the wife-do both the a

the syncra toget

Myer Kat Marriage, Fari Malcolm Matsfaction, Malcolm

\* Human P

#### Previous Studies of Power Within the Family

In this section there is an overall review of previous studies divided according to the methods used: either survey or small group research methods.

#### Survey Methods

455.

As part of the UNESCO studies of the Australian culture, Herbst<sup>31</sup> was responsible for a study of the relationships within the family between husband and wife. He considered it necessary in addition to who makes the decision within a certain area of activity to know whose behavior is being decided upon. His study with Australian school children resulted in a summation of four basic types of power relationships:

- the autonomic pattern—the husband decides and does the activity by himself; the wife decides and does the activity by herself.
- the husband-dominance pattern—the husband decides and they both do it; the husband decides and the wife does the activity.
- the wife-dominance pattern--the wife decides and they both do it; the wife decides and the husband does the activity.
- the syncratic pattern--they decide and do the activity together; after both decide, either does the task.

Myer Katz, "Agreement on Connotative Meaning in Marriage," Family Process, 4: (1964), 64-74.

Malcolm Kahn, "Non-Verbal Communication and Marital Satisfaction," Family Process, 9:4 (December, 1970), 449-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup>P. G. Herbst, "The Measurement of Family Relation-ships," Human Relations, 5: (1952), 3-30.

This framew the basis for la Another gro role framework<sup>33</sup> filling the expr mental role. Ro malysis of data decision-making. 1,217 tenth grad the predictions then the respons ported when the the results fro was weak overal as the leading ty considered

Theodor
Teenager Percentager, 7: (1:

Verda :

Exe Managers

Loret

Loret

Lin Two Socio

Michigan Sta

<sup>33</sup> Talco

<sup>34</sup> BOII

This framework and various adaptations have served as the basis for later studies.<sup>32</sup>

Another group of studies focused on the Parson-Bales role framework<sup>33</sup> which designates the wife-mother as fulfilling the expressive role and the husband-father the instrumental role. Rollins<sup>34</sup> used this framework in secondary analysis of data collected by Johannis in a study of family decision-making. These data consist of the responses of 1,217 tenth grade adolescents. Rollins' analysis supported the predictions derived from the Parsonian frame of reference when the responses of female subjects were used and not supported when the responses of male subjects were used. When the results from the two separate tests were combined, there was weak overall support for the theory. The wife emerged as the leading authority figure in all areas of home activity considered in the study-household tasks, child care and

<sup>32</sup>Theodore B. Johannis Jr., and James M. Rollins,
"Teenager Perception of Family Decision Making," The Coordinator, 7: (1959), 70-74.

Verda M. Dale, "An Exploration of the Relationship of Home Managers' Self-actualization to Participation by Family Members in Home Activities" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1968).

Loretta Ann Onorato, "Structures of Family Management in Two Socio-economic Classes" (unpublished Master's thesis, Michigan State University, 1968).

<sup>3</sup> Talcott Parsons and Robert F. Bales, Family, Socialization and Interaction Process (New York: Free Press, 1955), p. 46.

<sup>34</sup> Rollins, 3-79. Quote p. 12.

control, family

Rollins conclude

the evidence lower strat with either slightly i: tend toward strata tend the male to

In a cross the necessary i

that 46 societi is, there is a

coles with the

wife-mother ro

to describe ro

tion.36

Basing th McKinley 37 re

act solely by

decision—maki

35Morri Sclear Fam; ales (New

3 EMOTE istense:

Don TON YOUK! control, family economic behavior, and family social conduct.

Rollins concluded that:

the evidence appears to support the notion that the lower strata tend toward non-joint authority patterns, with either spouse taking the lead, the odds being slightly in favor of the female. The middle strata tend toward joint authority patterns, and the higher strata tend toward a non-joint authority pattern with the male taking the lead.

In a cross-cultural survey of 56 societies for which the necessary information was available, Zelditch<sup>35</sup> found that 46 societies had a Parsons-Bales role structure. That is, there is a differentiation of instrumental and expressive roles with the husband-father role more instrumental and the wife-mother role more expressive. This structure is intended to describe roles in decision-making rather than task execution. <sup>36</sup>

Basing their framework on the Parsons-Bales proposition,

McKinley<sup>37</sup> reported that whoever exercises power is determined

not solely by the sex of the parent but by the area of

decision-making.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup>Morris Zelditch Jr., "Role Differentiation in the Nuclear Family: a Comparative Study," <u>Family Socialization and Interaction Process</u>, eds. Talcott Parsons and Robert F. Bales (New York: Free Press, 1955), p. 320.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup>Morris Zelditch Jr., "Cross-cultural Analysis of Family Structure," <u>Handbook of Marriage and the Family</u>, ed. Harold T. Christensen (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964), p. 479.

<sup>37</sup>Donald G. McKinley, Social Class and Family Life (New York: Free Press, 1964), pp. 107-108.

Some studi
be that of loca
tinuum from mati
archal family o
family and design
the family powe
socio-economic
have been exami
statements abou
continuum are i
a number of var
ture. This may
been no consist

Bowerman a for three relat for the perceival parental rolumber and fath

rearing structus family struc

Spring, 1967).

Carol L.

Sciology, 18:3

Charles Sciological Pe

Some studies<sup>38</sup> have considered the crucial problem to be that of locating the family at any given time on a continuum from matriarchal through equalitarian, to the patriarchal family or from the authoritarian to the democratic family and designating these categories as descriptive of the family power structure. Background variables such as socio-economic class, race, employment status, occupation have been examined in relation to each group. Unless specific statements about the relationships being described for each continuum are included, these overall categories may include a number of variations in describing the family power structure. This may partially explain why, in general, there have been no consistent findings.

Bowerman and Elder<sup>39</sup> formulated family structural patterns for three relationships: 1) conjugal or marital role pattern for the perceived structure of husband-wife relations;

2) parental role or authority pattern for the structure of mother and father relations in child rearing; and 3) child rearing structure for that of parent-child relations. Measures of family structure and related data were obtained from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup>Karl King, "A Comparison of the Negro and White Family Power Structure in Low-income Families," Child and Family (Spring, 1967), 65-75.

Carol L. Stone and Paul H. Landis, "An Approach to Authority Pattern in Parent-Teen-age Relationships," <u>Rural Sociology</u>, 18:3 (1953), 233-242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>Charles E. Bowerman and Glen H. Elder Jr., "Variations in Adolescent Perception of Family Power Structure," <u>American Sociological Review</u>, 29: (1964), 551-567.

structured quest
large sample of
Using a crude to
they attempted to
were seen as mos
tarital and pare
equalitarian or
The largest prop
parents had equal
dominance and wor
findings also so
vary depending of

Stone and I tions considered dents' conception dents' conception were not based on take but on the which formed a Gapers were class denoration. The try patterns to found that young five responses in the than did your statements.

structure is ext

<sup>40</sup>Stone and

structured questionnaires administered in classrooms to a large sample of adolescents in Ohio and North Carolina.

Using a crude typology for parental power in decision-making, they attempted to determine whether mother, father or both were seen as most frequently making final decisions in both marital and parental relations: wife or mother-dominance, equalitarian or shared, and husband or father-dominance.

The largest proportion of adolescents reported that their parents had equal power in family decision-making with husband-dominance and wife-dominance next in order of prevalence. The findings also suggested that the effects of family structure vary depending on the relationships involved and that family structure is extremely complex.

Stone and Landis<sup>40</sup> in a study of parent-adolescent relations considered family authority patterns based on the students' conception of their family patterns. These perceptions were not based on who made decisions or how decisions were made but on the content of the decisions. From six questions which formed a Guttman-type scale, the families of the teenagers were classified as to authoritarian, intermediate, or democratic. The researchers then related these family authority patterns to the adjustment problems of teen-agers and found that young people from democratic families more often gave responses indicating harmonious relationships with parents than did youth from authoritarian families. Later work

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup>Stone and Landis, 233-242.

by Empey 41 added study.

A survey of Angeles<sup>42</sup> simila that husband and much the same in particularly whe to reflect power six additional i and an equal pow The personality short form of th related to the e considered the r A significant in hashands have di than the compara effects of prior ower in the fam

LaMar T. 3-77 Authority

AZRichard Conjugates, "Conjugates Contrac

<sup>435</sup>lood and

by Empey<sup>41</sup> added intensity analysis to the scale used in this study.

A survey of 776 married persons in Metropolitan Los Angeles 42 similar to the Blood and Wolfe 43 study, indicated that husband and wives in Los Angeles and Detroit are very much the same in their allocations of who makes decisions particularly when analyzing the original eight items selected to reflect power. By broadening the sample of decisions with six additional items, the mean power of the husband dropped and an equal power position for the husband and wife resulted. The personality variable of authoritarianism measured by a short form of the F-scale was positively and significantly related to the exercise of power in marriage. The study also considered the relationship of need to conjugal power. A significant interaction effect indicated that needs of the husbands have different effects on the power relationship than the comparable needs of the wives. In this study the effects of prior marriage significantly reduced the husband's power in the family.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>LaMar T. Empey, "An Instrument for the Measurement of Family Authority Patterns," <u>Rural Sociology</u>, 22: (1957), 73-77.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>Richard Centers, Bertram H. Raven, and Aroldo D. Rodrigues, "Conjugal Power Structure: A Re-examination" (University of California, Los Angeles, 1969, Technical Report No. 23. Contract Nonr. 233 (54)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup>Blood and Wolfe.

In a study
satisfaction to
husband and wave
child rearing de
ated with marital
decision area in
each area contri-

french and in small of power in small size research in these bases of positive person positive person positive influenced; in the person positive influenced

Herbert L. Stide National (1967), San Francis

John R. Fr Scial Power, " State Michigan, 1955

<sup>46</sup> Paul A. Da is on a Process coral disserta

Arriage, Jo

In a study with farm families, Smith<sup>44</sup> related marital satisfaction to syncratic decision-making patterns, that is, husband and wives sharing in making decisions. For selected child rearing decisions, syncratic decision-making was associated with marital satisfaction. Although this was the only decision area in which there was a significant relationship, each area contributed to the overall satisfaction of the couples.

French and Raven's 45 classical delineation of five bases of power in small group theory has formed a framework for some research in decision-making. 46 Hallenbeck 47 proposed a typology for analyzing power dynamics in marriage relying on these bases of power: 1) reward power, based on the ability of the person possessing power to provide rewards for the one influenced; 2) coercive power, based on the powerful one's ability to mediate punishments for the one influenced;

3) legitimate power, based on the influenced one's belief that

<sup>44</sup> Herbert L. Smith, "Intra-familial Decision Making and Marital Satisfaction" (paper presented at the Annual Meetings of the National Council on Family Relations, August 16-19, 1967, San Francisco, California), p. 13.

<sup>45</sup> John R. French and Bertram H. Raven, "The Bases of Social Power," Studies in Social Power, ed. D. Cartwright (Ann Arbor, Mich.: Institute for Social Research, The University of Michigan, 1959), pp. 155-156.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup>Paul A. Dawson, "The Effects of Expert Power and Dogmatism on a Process of Individual Decision-making" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1969).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup>Phyllis N. Hallenbeck, "An Analysis of Power Dynamics in Marriage," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 28: (May, 1966), 200-203.

the powerful o opinions; 4) r identification based on the i: edge or expert: of this typolog lenters, and Ro mong the vario spouses, would hase for influer E percent consi ikely and 47 pe Tery likely basi sladed that the tey vary accord:

Group Rese

tion to other den

Kenkel<sup>49</sup> pul

<sup>48</sup>Bertram H.
Spal Power " (Uni
schnical Report

<sup>49</sup>William F. Sision-making," Tradition making, "Sision-making," "Sision-making," "Sision-making," "Sision-making," "Sision-making," "Family Press," Press,"

the powerful one has the right to control his behavior or opinions; 4) referent power, based on the influenced one's identification with the powerful one; and 5) expert power, based on the influenced one's perception of superior knowledge or expertness in the powerful one. An empirical test of this typology was conducted in a field study by Raven, Centers, and Rodrigues. 48 Husbands and wives differentiated among the various power bases which, when exercised by their spouses, would influence them. Coercion is the least likely base for influence followed by reward power. Approximately 55 percent considered expert and referent power as very likely and 47 percent selected the legitimacy response as a very likely basis for compliance. Raven and associates concluded that the bases of power operate independently because they vary according to domain or area of decision and in relation to other demographic variables.

### Small Group Research

Kenkel<sup>49</sup> published a series of articles as a result of a long-term empirical study of family decision-making in which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup>Bertram H. Raven, Richard Centers, and Aroldo D. Rodrigues, "Social Influence in the Dyad: The Bases of Conjugal Power" (University of California, Los Angeles, 1969, Technical Report No. 25. Contract Nonr. 233 (54)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>William F. Kenkel, "Influence Differentiation in Family Decision-making," <u>Sociology and Social Research</u>, 42: (1957), 18-25; "Traditional Family Ideology and Spousal Roles in Decision-making," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u>, 21: (1959), 334-339; "Family Interaction in Decision-making on Spending," <u>Household Decision-Making</u>, ed. Nelson Foote (New York: New York University Press, 1961), pp. 140-164.

married coup
experimental grows working-ciseveral measures
from the questice
tained either in

Self-confidence
Self-confidence
Sournal of Sociational Studies
Sking, "Source!
Sasman (Boston

situation. Clas

Tacial different

is Black Families and University, 1970; No

he focused on roles of family members in the decision-making process, relative influence of family members, changes in the process over time, and an assessment of their ability to teach rational decision-making. From experimental observations of couples as they decided how to spend a hypothetical gift of money, he concluded that husbands and wives showed no great ability to judge several aspects of the roles they would play in a decision-making session.

Mack<sup>50</sup> focused on the husband-wife power relationship in 80 married couples selected to measure differences among four experimental groups: Black middle-class, white middle-class, Black working-class, and white working-class. In employing several measures of power, Mack found that results obtained from the questionnaire were quite different from those obtained either in the discussion situation or in the bargaining situation. Class differences were more predominant than racial differences in this study.

University Press, 1961), pp. 140-164; "Dominance, Persistence, Self-confidence, and Spousal Roles in Decision-making," The Journal of Social Psychology, 54: (1961), 349-359; "Observational Studies of Husband-wife Interaction in Family Decision-making," Sourcebook in Marriage and the Family, ed. Marvin B. Sussman (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1963), pp. 144-156.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>Delores E. Mack, "The Husband-wife Power Relationship in Black Families and White Families" (Doctoral dissertation, Stanford University, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1970), No. 70-18, 438.

Middleton
found there was
fessors and ski
mates in the ma
on observation
They suggested
people saying o

Straus and

called SIMFAM (

Teasure the variation, problem
technique known
use in the home
effects of sex
and expressive

Power relative

Wives on instru

mant in both in

Serican Journal

Sinsdale, Illi:

Middleton and Putney, 51 contrary to their expectations, found there was no evidence that whites and Negroes, professors and skilled workers, differ as to which spouse dominates in the making of daily decisions. Their study is based on observation of behavior rather than on subjects' statements. They suggested that these differences may be an example of people saying one thing and doing another.

Straus and Tallman<sup>52</sup> have been studying problem solving behavior of families. They developed a laboratory technique called SIMFAM (Simulated Family Activity Measurement) to measure the variables of relative power of family members, interpersonal support patterns, volume and quality of communication, problem solving ability, and creativity. A modified technique known as the bean bag task has been developed for use in the home. In a study which used SIMFAM to examine the effects of sex of a child and social class on instrumental and expressive roles, the working class wives exercised more power relative to their husbands than did the middle class wives on instrumental roles. Husbands tended to be predominant in both instrumental and expressive roles among middle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>Russell Middleton and Snell Putney, "Dominance in Decisions in the Family: Race and Class Differences," The American Journal of Sociology, 65: (1960), 605-609.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup>Murray A. Straus and Irving Tallman, "SIMFAM: A Technique for Observational Measurement and Experimental Study of Families," <u>Family Problem Solving</u>, eds. Joan Aldous <u>et al</u>. (Hinsdale, Illinois: The Dryden Press Inc., 1971), pp. 381-438.

class families.

girls.<sup>53</sup> Straus
ing relative por
studies.

Bahr and Ra

experimentally in power concluded power structure. Tesist power characteristic power characteristic power characteristic power in the conclusion of the conc

# Methods Us

Problems in

Social Class on laboratory Se

<sup>54</sup>Murray A ind Working Cla iteliminary wor iteladia, Univer

Stephen

Silugal Power.

Solugal Power.

Rollins. Constant Family S

class families. Boys had a higher mean power score than girls.<sup>53</sup> Straus<sup>54</sup> has used the SIMFAM technique for measuring relative power of the husband and wife in cross-cultural studies.

experimentally investigate the effects of crisis on conjugal power concluded that the effect depends on the precrisis power structure. Couples with a very dominant mate tended to resist power changes during stress while couples without an especially dominant mate tended to have a flexible power structure that permitted change to occur during the crisis.

## Methods Used to Measure Family Power and Authority

Problems in methodology in various studies of family power structure have been discussed in the literature. 56

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup>Murray A. Straus, "The Influence of Sex of Child and Social Class on Instrumental and Expressive Family Roles in a Laboratory Setting," <u>Sociology and Social Research</u>, 52:1 (1967), 7-21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>Murray A. Straus, "Husband-wife Interaction in Middle and Working Class Nuclear and Joint Households in Bombay," Preliminary working paper for <u>Studies in Honor of K. M. Kapadia</u>, University of Bombay, in press.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup>Stephen J. Bahr and Boyd C. Rollins, "Crisis and Conjugal Power," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 33:2 (1971), 360-367.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup>Rollins. Herr, 1963. Olson, 1967. Constantino Safilios-Rothschild, "Family Sociology or Wives' Family Sociology? A Cross-cultural Examination of

Two recent stud another re-emph. upon the method Dimensions tional and expe approach, influ report of a per structure throu experimental ob experimentally 300 allocation ing situation 60 revealed differen

Decision-making 1969), 290-301 Safilios James T. Jour David H. veasures of Fam

Strodtbeck

tion approach--

14:2 (1972) . 22 5701son, 1

<sup>58</sup>Mack.

Fred L. ievealed Differ 1951), 468-473

esstrodtpe Freq :. Two recent studies<sup>57</sup> focused on methodological problems and another re-emphasized the discrepancies in responses depending upon the methods used.<sup>58</sup>

Dimensions of measurement have included both reputational and experimental observation. In the reputational approach, influence has been measured by self report or by report of a person closely acquainted with the family power structure through use of an interview or questionnaire. The experimental observation approach frequently has involved an experimentally contrived decision making process, e.g., a \$300 allocation by the husband and wife, 59 a boutique bargaining situation 60 or some version of Strodtbeck's method of revealed differences. 61

Strodtbeck<sup>62</sup> is well known for his experimental observation approach—the method of revealed differences. In his

Decision-making," Journal of Marriage and the Family, 31: (1969), 290-301.

Safilios-Rothschild (1970).

James L. Turk and Norman W. Bell, "Measuring Power in Families," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 34:2 (1972), 215-222.

David H. Olson and Carolyn Rabunsky, "Validity of Four Measures of Family Power," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 34:2 (1972), 224-234.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup>Olson, 1967. Olson and Rabunsky. Turk and Bell.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Mack. <sup>5</sup> Kenkel, 1963. <sup>6</sup> Mack.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup>Fred L, Strodtbeck, "Husband-Wife Interaction Over Revealed Differences," <u>American Sociological Review</u>, 16: (1951), 468-473.

Fred L. Strodtbeck, "The Family as a Three-person Group,"

American Sociological Review, 19: (1954), 23-29.

ea (2)

64 Mide

early work, this

experiences to m

asking the subje

tations. In a

determine the p

thetical questi

of value reveal

of the family d

Tember); and th

ference is reso

out whose opini

a revealed dif

on all discuss

sive study 63 C

families with

control strate

which group m

ies with norm

a norm which

taking proces

tevealed dif

Middlet

The revea

early work, this consisted of asking subjects who have shared experiences to make individual evaluation of them and then asking the subjects to reconcile any differences in interpretations. In a later development, the first step has been to determine the position of each family member on certain hypothetical questions of value; second to find out differences of value revealed by the questionnaire (at least one member of the family disagrees with the value position of another member); and the last step to find out how the revealed difference is resolved. Family power is then measured by finding out whose opinion prevails in each of several discussions over a revealed difference and adding up scores of each participant on all discussions.

The revealed difference technique was used in an extensive study 63 comparing families with normal children and families with schizophrenic children. They focused on the control strategies, either attention control or person-control, which group members use to influence other members. In families with normal children there was a clear power structure and a norm which allows all members to participate in the decision-making process.

Middleton and Putney<sup>64</sup> used a modified version of the revealed differences technique. Their questions concerned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup>Elliot G. Mishler and Nancy E. Waxler, <u>Interaction in</u> <u>Families</u> (New York: John Wiley, 1968).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup>Middleton and Putney.

judgments of value to eliminate the mation.

In the analy scoring has been or a modified ver Much of the these categories out a history. Y of a relatively 1 laboratory studie a power structure established power Leik<sup>67</sup> compa groups composed , Reeting as famil withers, all fat corposed of a fa

the same family.

action with stra

embers.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Robert F. tridge, Mass.: eelopu O'Bo

Socionet Kenkel, 1

ditiating Acts. 67Leik.

judgments of value or preference rather than matters of fact to eliminate the possibility of one partner having more information.

In the analysis of interaction between family members, scoring has been based on Bales Interaction Process Analysis 65 or a modified version of his categories. 66

Much of the laboratory small group research in which these categories have been employed has been with groups without a history. Yet the relationships within the family are of a relatively long duration—there is a past and a future. Laboratory studies of small groups examine the emergence of a power structure while studies of families begin with an established power structure.

Leik<sup>67</sup> compared initiation of acts in the experimental groups composed of triads from nine families—— 1) the families meeting as families, 2) three groups composed of either all mothers, all fathers, or all daughters, and 3) nine groups composed of a father, a mother, and a daughter but not from the same family. He concluded that predictions from interaction with strangers will not hold for interaction with family members.

<sup>65</sup>Robert F. Bales, <u>Interaction Process Analysis</u> (Cambridge, Mass.: Addison-Wesley Press, 1950).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup>John O'Rourke, "Field and Laboratory: The Decision-making Behavior of Family Groups in Two Experimental Conditions," Sociometry, 26: (1963), 422-435.

Kenkel, 1957.

Robert K. Leik, "Type of Group and the Probability of Initiating Acts," Sociometry, 28: (1965), 57-65.

<sup>67</sup>Leik.

Although O'Ro strictly limited n the quantity and q changed as the gro There was a genera social-emotional h to the laboratory person family grow of a group project les, and a ranki

wtained a report this has been int tre. Blood and studies a child h between his parer husband and Wife structure, 71 and

In using the

<sup>680&#</sup>x27;Rourke.

<sup>69</sup>Blood and

Herbst. St ilier.

Thavid M. Factor Structure,

Sses to Family Michigan St Mack.

Although O'Rouke<sup>68</sup> cautioned the reader regarding the strictly limited nature of his results, he found that both the quantity and quality of the groups' interactive behavior changed as the groups moved from the home to the laboratory. There was a general increase in instrumental and negative social-emotional behaviors as the groups moved from the home to the laboratory situation. In his experiment with 24 three-person family groups, the procedure included the completion of a group projective task, discussion of two decision problems, and a ranking task.

In using the reputational approach, most studies have obtained a report from only one respondent and then frequently this has been interpreted to represent the family power structure. Blood and Wolfe<sup>69</sup> had only the wife respond. In other studies a child has been asked to report the balance of power between his parents.<sup>70</sup> There are a few exceptions when both husband and wife have been asked about the conjugal power structure,<sup>71</sup> and when husband, wife and one child have been

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup>O'Rourke, pp. 426-427, 434.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup>Blood and Wolfe, p. 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup>Herbst. Stone and Landis. Hoffman. Bowerman and Elder.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup>David M. Herr, "Husband and Wife Perceptions of Family Power Structure," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u>, 24: (1962), 65-67.

Ella Jane Oyer, "Relationship of Homemakers' Hearing Losses to Family Integration" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1969).

Mack.

asked about famil

A group of h

who in their fami lems. The resear and wives reflect

This may be true families? Would

wives in the same

Disagreemen exists according

Rothschild. 74 TI upon the variable

culties sometimes

family members.

been analyzed in to determine the

Power structure.

Kenkel<sup>75</sup> st tions and found

Were in the hypo

Hesence of a fer

<sup>&#</sup>x27;'Strodtbecl

Elizabeth hichasing Decis

<sup>74</sup>Safilios-F "5Kenkel. 19

asked about family power. 72

A group of husbands and a group of wives responded to who in their families decides about certain economic problems. The researcher, 73 suggested that, in general, husbands and wives reflect one another's judgment almost perfectly. This may be true in the aggregate, but does it happen within families? Would this have been the finding if husbands and wives in the same family had been interviewed?

exists according to a summary of various studies by Safilios-Rothschild. The degree of disagreement varies depending upon the variable under consideration. But practical difficulties sometimes complicate simultaneous interviewing of family members. Although the concurrence of perception has been analyzed in some studies, much more knowledge is needed to determine the part of all family members in the family power structure.

Kenkel<sup>75</sup> studied the sex of the observer in his observations and found that the effects of the sex of an observer were in the hypothesized direction—that is, wives in the presence of a female researcher talked more, contributed more

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup>Strodtbeck, 1954. Onorato.

<sup>73</sup>Elizabeth H. Wolgast, "Do Husbands or Wives Make the Purchasing Decisions?" The Journal of Marketing, 23: (1959), 151-158.

<sup>74</sup>Safilios-Rothschild, 1969, 1970.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup>Kenkel, 1961.

of the problem solving attempts, and had more influence on the decision outcome than the wives who interacted with their husbands in the presence of a male worker. The reasons for the differences could be debated as to whether they were due to the sex of the observer, their personalities, or the techniques. However, it raises the question of the effect any observer may have on family interaction.

In one study in which conversations between husband and wives were recorded, there were no striking differences between conversations when the recording devices were concealed or when the recorder was in full view. 76 Vidich 77 concluded that the tape recorder made a difference in the interaction situation between husbands and wives. From these contradictory findings, the question could be asked to what extent does the acceptability of the recorder depend on the attitude and approach of the researcher?

A study comparing the two methodological approaches was completed by Olson<sup>78</sup> who had as his primary purpose to investigate the relationship between the self-report measure of predicted power and the behavioral measure of actual power

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup>Fred L. Strodtbeck, "Family Interaction, Values, and Achievement," <u>Talent and Society</u>, eds. R. C. McClelland, A. L. Baldwin, U. Bronfenbrenner, F. L. Strodtbeck (Princeton, N. J.: Van Nostrand, 1958), 135-194.

<sup>77</sup>A. J. Vidich, "Methodological Problems in the Observation of Husband-Wife Interaction," Marriage and Family Living, 18: (1956), 234-239.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup>Olson, 1969.

in family decisio relationship betw the decisions. W measure of power, tended to overest taking process. authority and act the authority var actually exercise later Olson and R project to determ power with a crit that none of the pwer, retrospect By comparing (842 individuals) calling for reana

ly the measures we replication inclusional measures and power which h

With both ar

olson and so Turk and F

in family decision-making by couples. He found there is no relationship between these measures based on an analysis of the decisions. When there is incongruence between these measure of power, husbands' responses on the questionnaire tended to overestimate their actual influence in the decision-making process. There was a strong relationship between authority and actual power. When using the questionnaire, the authority variable may be a better estimate of who will actually exercise power than the variable of predicted power. Later Olson and Rabunsky<sup>79</sup> completed a third phase of the project to determine the validity of four measures of family power with a criterion measure of outcome power and concluded that none of the four variables--predicted power, process power, retrospective power, and authority--were valid.

By comparing nine measures of power in 211 families (842 individuals), Turk and Bell<sup>80</sup> raised the basic issue calling for reanalysis of the concept of power because generally the measures were not equivalent. Those selected for replication included questionnaire, task outcome, and interactional measures. In the observational measures, children had power which had not happened in the questionnaire measures.

With both approaches to measuring family power--the experimental observation and the reputational--little is known

<sup>7901</sup>son and Rabunsky, 1972.

<sup>80</sup> Turk and Bell, 1972.

of their respect would be desirab! of each method for sions of power wh tion.

## Phys

The disable all sorts of cond economic -- and dias disabled. 81 of a particular

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup>Disabilit pairment, physic can usually be d which disability Press, 1950), p. 0 Disability-A ps. 1960), p. 9

<sup>&</sup>quot;Gretchen failies" (unpubl eity, 1965). Bernald Source Margaret Margar to 63-6507 Ann

 $o_{yer}$ .

of their respective contributions. In future studies it would be desirable to use both capitalizing on the strengths of each method for obtaining the desired data of the dimensions of power which of necessity need conceptual clarification.

## Physical Disability Within the Family

The disabled are a motley assortment of individuals with all sorts of conditions—psychological, sociological, and economic—and diverse impairments that medically define them as disabled. Some studies have concentrated on the effects of a particular disability on the family. 100 In others, the

Blusability may be defined as "... a condition of impairment, physical or mental, having an objective aspect that can usually be described by a physician ..., "in contrast, a handicap "... is the cumulative result of the obstacles which disability interposes between the individual and his maximum functional level." See K. W. Hamilton, Counseling the Handicapped in the Rehabilitation Process (New York: Ronald Press, 1950), p. 17, quoted in Beatrice A. Wright, Physical Disability—A Psychological Approach (New York: Harper and Row, 1960), p. 9.

<sup>82</sup>Gretchen H. Bonnewell, "Effects of Cystic Fibrosis on Families" (unpublished Master's thesis, Kansas State University, 1965).

Bernard Farber, "Some Effects of a Retarded Child on the Mother," <u>Sourcebook in Marriage and the Family</u>, ed. Marvin B. Sussman (2d. ed.; Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1963), 324-333.

Margaret M. Jacobson, "Coping with Heart Disease: A Study of Farm Families," (Doctoral dissertation, Purdue University, Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1963) No. 63-6507.

Oyer.

subjects have var

King<sup>84</sup> in di illness suggested and emotional sug tion and meaning illness." The it the support-givi family.

Harzmann 65 Taking in famili

83Victor A.
Eandicapped Home
(1960), 110-117
Ruth Deas
Relationships com-income Famil
Education Famil
Rosemary
Cisabled Science Family

Jisabled Homemal tent of Home Markiversity, 1964
J. C. La
Associated with
Selected Normal
Vaster's thesis
E. G. Lu
and Conjugal Po

il: (1969), 736
Lois O.
Ebraska Teache
Microfilms, 196

Stanley

Less, " Handbook

Levine, and

rentice Hall,

 $_{\mathsf{gz}}$ Harsmann

subjects have various disabilities.83

King<sup>84</sup> in discussing social psychological factors in illness suggested that "work, authority or decision-making, and emotional support or affection are areas where allocation and meaning of roles will have the greatest impact on illness." The illness of the mother may produce strain on the support-giving activities or affection patterns of the family.

Harzmann 85 conducted an exploratory study of decision-making in families with physically disabled homemakers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup>Victor A. Christopherson, "Role Modifications of the Handicapped Homemakers," <u>Rehabilitation Literature</u>, 21: (1960), 110-117.

Ruth Deason, Francille Maloch, and Ann Bardwell,
Relationships of Maternal Health to Family Solidarity Among
Low-income Families in 28 Appalachian Counties, (School of
Home Economics, The Ohio State University, December, 1967).
Phyllis N. Hallenbeck et al., 1966.

Rosemary M. Harzmann, "Decision-making in Homes of Disabled Homemakers" (unpublished Master's problem, Department of Home Management and Child Development, Michigan State University, 1964).

J. C. Lacy, "Physical and Psychological Adjustments Associated with Home and Family Management Problems of Selected Normal and Handicapped Homemakers" (unpublished Master's thesis, University of Maryland, 1963).

E. G. Ludwig and J. Collette, "Disability, Dependency and Conjugal Roles," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 31: (1969), 736-739.

Lois O. Schwab, "Self Perceptions of Physically Disabled Homemakers," (Doctoral dissertation, The University of Nebraska Teachers College, Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1966) No. 66-11, 749.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup>Stanley H. King, "Social Psychological Factors in Illness," <u>Handbook of Medical Sociology</u>, eds. Howard E. Freeman, Sol Levine, and Leo G. Reeder (Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice Hall, 1963), p. 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup>Harzmann.

She found that t of labor, 2) act 4) personal and amount of influe to which the hom. family members ( ly very low.

As part of ity disability a examined the eff making. They fo Wives for activi voice in the thr deciding on the automotive repair of decision-mak; Would not neces:

Physical abilit: In compari taternal illnes leacon and asso

the tasks perfor of family stabil

eerngwig a B7Deacon et

She found that there had been changes in: 1) the division of labor, 2) activity control, 3) their power in the family, 4) personal and physical aspects of the household, and 5) the amount of influence they had in making decisions. The extent to which the homemaker decided over the behavior of other family members (power) as reported by the mother was generally very low.

As part of a large-scale follow-up study of social security disability applicants in central Ohio, Ludwig and Collette<sup>86</sup> examined the effects of a disabled breadwinner on decision-making. They found that those husbands dependent upon their wives for activities of daily living had a significantly lesser voice in the three decisions of computing the family income, deciding on the purchase of a new car, and decisions regarding automotive repairs. These decisions were chosen as indicators of decision-making power since they reflect decisions which would not necessitate task performance strongly influenced by physical abilities and which are customarily made by husbands.

In comparing low-income families with and without chronic maternal illness or impairments in Ohio's Appalachian area,

Deacon and associates<sup>87</sup> found no significant differences in the tasks performed by the mother, the decision-making patterns, or family stability. A difference was found in the number

<sup>86</sup> Ludwig and Collette, pp. 737-738.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup>Deacon <u>et al</u>.

of meals eaten t family solidarit illness, more me with a chronic m Oyer<sup>88</sup> comp homemakers with She found that mo differ signification a tendency for h Taking power. W divided as to the husbands of the s reported signific of women with no Pacobson<sup>8</sup>9 \*\*teriosclerotic father. From ap-Con-cardiac farm tailies were se With the wives. coping with hear

°°Oyer.

ixinant role in

tites loss to the

dacobson.

of meals eaten together which was used as an indicator of family solidarity. For families without maternal chronic illness, more meals were eaten together than for families with a chronic maternal illness or impairment.

Oyer 88 compared 30 families with hearing-handicapped homemakers with 30 families with normal-hearing homemakers. She found that mothers' power in decision-making did not differ significantly between the two groups, but there was a tendency for hard-of-hearing mothers to have more decision-making power. When the hearing handicapped homemakers were divided as to the severity of their hearing losses, the husbands of the women with the more severe hearing losses reported significantly more marital tension than did husbands of women with normal hearing.

Jacobson<sup>89</sup> investigated the impact upon the family of arteriosclerotic or hypertensive heart disease in the husband-father. From approximately 400 interviews with cardiac and non-cardiac farmers in 1956-57 and 1960, a group of 54 families were selected for intensive study through interviews with the wives. The family itself was the major resource for coping with heart disease. But when wives assumed a more dominant role in management and income earning, there was sometimes loss to the man's status.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup>Oyer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup>Jacobson.

In a few st a limited number reported. These supportive famil the patient. Al statistically si response and fam evidence that th important suppor

# Psychos

With a dise attempts to find disease. Perha maker of review ciseases.91

<sup>90</sup>Theodor Pactors Affecti Patients, "Arch 91Stanley

of Rheumatoid hpril 1962)

The matoid Art 1964), 41-55.

Henry J Maryland: War.

In a few studies which included various disabilities, a limited number of case studies of arthritis have been reported. These have indicated a trend in the importance of supportive family relations for successful rehabilitation of the patient. Although Litman 90 was unable to determine a statistically significant relationship between rehabilitation response and family integration, he found considerable evidence that the family as an interacting unit serves an important supportive role during the patient's convalescence.

## Psychosocial Variables in Rheumatic Diseases

With a disease of unknown etiology, there are often attempts to find any factor that may have a bearing on the disease. Perhaps for this reason, the literature includes a number of reviews of psychosocial variables in rheumatic diseases. 91

<sup>90</sup>Theodor James Litman, "An Analysis of the Sociologic Factors Affecting the Rehabilitation of Physically Handicapped Patients," Archives of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation (January 1964), 9-16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup>Stanley H. King, "Psychological Factors Associated with Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 2:3 (1955), 287-302.

Norman A. Scotch, and H. Jack Geiger, "The Epidemiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 15: (April 1962), 1037-1967.

Rudolph H. Moos, "Personality Factors Associated with Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Review," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 17: (1964), 41-55.

Harold Geist, The Psychological Aspects of Rheumatoid Arthritis (Springfield, Ill.: Charles C. Thomas, 1966).

Henry J. Wyatt, "Psychologic Factors in Arthritis,"

Arthritis and Physical Medicine, ed. Sidney Licht (Baltimore, Maryland: Waverly Press, Inc., 1969), pp. 176-190.

cobb<sup>92</sup> recommended and hypotheses about proposed theory ated with onset characteristics. These environmental lead to the contive affects with changes. This examining psychology. Findings from follow.

In a studing male patienth hospitalized of able to definite or dissatisfactory their previous cated that art to express open

Cambridge, Ma

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup>Alfred With Rheumatoi (1961), 275.

Cobb<sup>92</sup> recently proposed a theory about the development of rheumatoid arthritis to encourage the formulation of hypotheses about the etiology of the disease. Part of this proposed theory includes social stress which has been associated with onset and exacerbation and special personality characteristics which make one vulnerable to social stress. These environmental events and personality characteristics lead to the conflict over expression of anger and other negative affects which in turn are associated with physiologic changes. This proposed theory is a culmination of research examining psychosocial factors in rheumatoid arthritis. Findings from specific studies pertinent to this project follow.

In a study comparing a number of psychosocial factors in male patients with rheumatoid arthritis and in patients hospitalized for other disease, the arthritic group was less able to definitely express feelings toward job satisfaction or dissatisfaction. Based on findings from this study and their previous research, Mueller and his co-workers 93 indicated that arthritic patients are either unwilling or unable to express openly feelings of dissatisfaction against many

<sup>92</sup>Sidney Cobb, The Frequency of the Rheumatic Diseases
(Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1971), pp. 61-62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup>Alfred D. Mueller, Aaron M. Lefkovits, John E. Bryant, and Max L. Marshall, "Some Psychosocial Factors in Patients with Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Arthritis and Rheumatism</u>, 4: (1961), 275.

stressful aspect life.

In reviewin toid arthritis, in which arthrit role. Evidence of the house and gation includes whether rejection ality characteri plus the prefere Which are not ar taminate the pro

Both member wins discordant preferred physic associates.95 style of object ing responsibil:

Meyerwitz 9 of psychosocial

<sup>94&</sup>lt;sub>Moos</sub>, p.

<sup>95</sup> Sanford N terworths, 1

<sup>°6</sup>Meyerwit;

stressful aspects of their environment and their lot in life.

In reviewing personality factors associated with rheumatoid arthritis, Moos<sup>94</sup> reported on a study published in 1947 in which arthritic females tended to reject the feminine role. Evidence of rejection was given by their being head of the house and by making the decisions. Since the investigation includes no control group, it is impossible to know whether rejection of the feminine role is a particular personality characteristic of rheumatoid arthritics. This tendency plus the preference in the following study, raises questions which are not answered for the present project and may contaminate the proposed relationships.

Both members of seven out of eight sets of monozygotic twins discordant for juvenile and adult rheumatoid arthritis preferred physical activity in a study by Meyerowitz and associates. Part of the activity included a characteristic style of object relating with an emphasis on managing, assuming responsibility, doing for and taking care of others.

Meyerwitz<sup>96</sup> identified three hypotheses about the role of psychosocial variables in rheumatoid arthritis. The third,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup>Moos, p. 43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup>Sanford Meyerwitz, "The Continuing Investigation of Psychosocial Variables in Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Modern Trends in Rheumatology - 2</u>, ed. Alan G. S. Hill (London: Butterworths, 1971), pp. 96-97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup>Meyerwitz, pp. 98-104.

that identifiar with rheumatoid ness, was desig: and forthcoming Meyerwitz, be of clinician.

Scotch and

patients differ:
normal subjects
identification of
family. 98 Hall;
greater mobilit;
in a more ambig.

extent of an im;

Several differe:

The disease

from these two s tory study with:

need satisfaction.

of patients with disabled and non

97\_

<sup>97</sup>Scotch ar.
96Stanley Hitthe Epidemiol
Scionic Diseases

Hallenbec

that identifiable psychological responses seen in patients with rheumatoid arthritis influence the course of the illness, was designated a <u>disease course hypothesis</u>. Recent and forthcoming work in this category may, according to Meyerwitz, be of greatest practical assistance to the clinician.

Scotch and Geiger<sup>97</sup> pointed out that 'mild arthritic' patients differed more from the severely arthritic than do normal subjects in a study which examined the perceived identification of each subject with various members of her family.<sup>98</sup> Hallenbeck, Skipper and Fink<sup>99</sup> suggested that greater mobility in the disabled person may place that person in a more ambiguous role situation and that the nature and extent of an impairment may be very much the same for several different etiologies.

The disease course hypothesis coupled with the results from these two studies led to the formulation of an exploratory study within families of power in decision-making and need satisfaction in relation to the extent of disability of patients with rheumatic diseases rather than between a disabled and non-disabled population.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup>Scotch and Geiger, p. 1059.

<sup>98</sup>Stanley H. King and Sidney Cobb, "Psychosocial Factors in the Epidemiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 7:6 (1958), 466-475.

<sup>99</sup>Hallenbeck et al., pp. 79, 81-82.

The review in theoretically power. Various for previous received exchange theory, the family systemationships be faction, and exchange exchange theory.

## Summary

The review of the literature speaks to the discrepancies in theoretically defining and operationalizing the concept of power. Various conceptual frameworks have formed the basis for previous research on power in the family. However, social exchange theory, which recognizes the role of resources in the family system, appeared the most promising to illuminate relationships between relative power distribution, need satisfaction, and extent of disability.

To fulfill included: ident literature; formal and of operation of the fact, description of the analyses of data the sample.

# <u> Criteria</u>

A purposive form to the following to the following to the following to the following t

- families
  - that affer
- intact far
  - with the 1
- · families i Were will;

#### CHAPTER III

#### THE PROCEDURE

To fulfill the purposes of this study, the procedure included: identification of the problem; review of the literature; formulation of hypotheses; selection and development of operational definitions; selection of the sample; description of the sample; selection and development of instruments; description of instruments; collection of data; and analyses of data. This chapter begins with the selection of the sample.

## Selection of Sample

## Criteria

A purposive, non-probability sample was selected to conform to the following criteria:

- families in which the wives have a rheumatic disease that affects their activities;
- intact families with at least one teen-ager living with the parents and attending school;
- families in which the husband, wife, and teen-ager were willing and able to participate in the project;

- families from Gue

## Procedure

Interviews mother, and one 90 per cent of would meet the of the Rheumatic Hamilton, Ontar: contact with a v Arthritis and RI 1967 under the iated with the p Prior to that to Society provided rheumatic diseas exist with close Thit and the Car in a continuum c disease.

The Hospital Computer teviewed to iden the Rheumatic Di

the of discharg

- families living within a reasonable driving distance from Guelph, Ontario, Canada.

#### Procedure

Interviews were completed with the husband-father, wifemother, and one teen-ager or child in 35 families representing 90 per cent of the group who were eliqible. Families who would meet the criteria were located through the assistance of the Rheumatic Diseases Unit of the Chedoke-McMaster Centre, Hamilton, Ontario. The Unit was recommended through an initial contact with a worker at a regional office of the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society (C.A.R.S.). Opened in October, 1967 under the direction of Dr. John I. Frid, the Unit is affiliated with the Division of Health Sciences, McMaster University. Prior to that time, the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society provided a patient care program for individuals with rheumatic diseases in the region. This program continues to exist with close liaison between the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit and the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society resulting in a continuum of care for patients in the community with rheumatoid disease. With its 29 beds and the average length of stay sixty days, the Unit served 359 patients in 1970 and 1971.

The Hospital Medical Records Institute (HMRI), Don Mills, Ontario computer print-outs for I968 through March, 1971 were reviewed to identify female patients and their chart numbers of the Rheumatic Diseases Unit. The print-outs are based on the date of discharge from the various services which comprise the Chedoke-McMaster Centre.

patients of the listed individual is in Appendix diagnoses, the discharge, the recorded. The the same patient Permanent hospi in 1969.

The charts and lumbar and disc were pulle nent. Repeat a Were pulled. recognized a si the chart, thes information to tacting the far  $^{\text{the additional}}$ of children; da arthritis; the theumatism Soci date of birth; irance aront other notes fro patients of the four physicians on the staff of the Unit were listed individually on a form color coded by year. (The form is in Appendix A, page 179.) From the Index, the age, the diagnoses, the physician, the date of admission, the date of discharge, the total hospital days and the chart number were recorded. The forms which represented repeat admissions for the same patient were collated for 1969 to the present.

Permanent hospital admission numbers were assigned beginning in 1969.

The charts for all diagnoses excluding oestoarthritis and lumbar and lumbrosacral displacement of an intervertebral disc were pulled by the staff of the Medical Records Department. Repeat admissions for 1968 were identified as the charts were pulled. If, from the name or admission sheet, the staff recognized a single, widowed or divorced patient as they pulled the chart, these were automatically eliminated. Any additional information to assist in determining eligibility and in contacting the family was recorded on the form. When available the additional information included the number, age and sex of children; date of first illness; date of diagnosis of arthritis; the referring physician; the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society physiotherapist; the public health nurse; date of birth; birthplace; date of marriage; occupation and/or insurance group of husband; religious affiliation; and any other notes from the clinical record that would be pertinent

in contacts with telephone number

As the la

reviewed her restudy. Her list quired; addition was still hosp

1. Although a several reason with either os placement of a probability of less than thos

Reasons f

Years. For th age was 58.8 y sion to the Un

39 women with

Following

pendent childr children were

the res

the referring :

the letter is

in contacts with the family. The name, address, county, and telephone number were also recorded.

As the later computer print-outs became available, they were reviewed through August, 1971. A social worker also reviewed her records to check on possible families for the study. Her list was compared with the sample already acquired; additional families were those in which the patient was still hospitalized.

Reasons for rejecting women patients are given in Table

1. Although any one patient could have been rejected for
several reasons, only the major reason is indicated. Patients
with either osteoarthritis or lumbar and lumbrosacral displacement of an intervertebral disc were rejected because the
probability of these women having dependent children was far
less than those with other diagnoses. The average age of the
39 women with osteoarthritis who were rejected was 66.3
years. For the five women with disc displacement, the average
age was 58.8 years. The averages are based on age at admission to the Unit.

pendent children, intact families in which the ages of the children were not known, and families in which the present marital status was not known, letters were sent to each of the referring physicians by Dr. John I. Frid, Clinical Director of the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit. A copy of the letter is in Appendix A, page 180. Since patients are

referred to the contact each far physicians. Duresponses from of the Canadian tacted for info which there had sedical records

Table 1. Reason

Reason

Pertaining

No depen Children

Pertaining

Widowed Single Separate

Pertaining

Diagnose Dead English

Pertaining

Out of a Admitted

Total

Included patier of tario-Windsor

referred to the Unit by the family physician, permission to contact each family was obtained by writing to each of the physicians. During the period of two weeks while waiting for responses from the family physicians, the physiotherapists of the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society were contacted for information on the composition of the families in which there had been questions following the review of the medical records.

Table 1. Reasons for rejecting women patients.

Reasons	Number
Pertaining to children:	
No dependent children	92
Children under age	13
Pertaining to marital status:	
Widowed	33
Single	28
Separated or divorced	17
Pertaining to the individual:	
Diagnoses	44
Dead	4
English not spoken	1
Pertaining to the location:	
Out of area <sup>a</sup>	4
Admitted to nursing home	1

a Included patients in British Columbia and outlying areas of Ontario-Windsor, White River and Little Current.

Canadian Arthrit and the wife-mot In the family wa tevision of the husband-father a this family has

Letters were sent to family physicians of 55 women patients requesting permission to include the patient and her family in the study. Of this number, seven were eliminated based on information from the physicians or physiotherapists indicating that the family had moved, separated, or the children were no longer dependent. Dr. John I. Frid wrote to each of the remaining families. A copy of the letter is in Appendix A, page 181. The letters were mailed in intervals just prior to the time of contacting each of the families by telephone or in person. Of the families who were contacted directly, six families were eliminated because there were no dependent children in the family; one family had recently separated; and in two families the wifemothers were hospitalized for an indefinite period of time. Out of the total of 55 families, 16 families were omitted for the following reasons:

No dependent children	9
Husband and wife separated	4
Hospitalized	2
Moved to United States	1

Consequently, 39 families or 71 per cent were verified as eligible after contacts with the family physicians, the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society physiotherapists, and the wife-mother or another family member in each family. In the family with the twelve year old who precipitated the revision of the criterion for sample selection, only the husband-father and wife-mother were interviewed. Therefore, this family has been eliminated from the analysis of the data.

There were tha of interviews cent of those views.

Various o identified fro home assessme: graphic and me

# Demographic In

The size of marriage, employment, ec from the inter

## Size of selection of a

father, a wife attending scho three. Table at home. The

rowe averaging only child and

home. Family

children excep

There were three additional refusals resulting in completion of interviews with three members of 35 families or 90 per cent of those eligible for a total of 105 individual interviews.

#### Description of Sample

Various descriptive characteristics of the sample were identified from the medical records, the interviews, and the home assessments. These have been categorized as to demographic and medical information.

#### Demographic Information

The size of family, composition of the family, length of marriage, residency characteristics, socio-economic status, employment, education, and ethnic origin were determined from the interviews and the hospital admission forms.

Size of family. Since a major criterion used in the selection of subjects was that the families include a husband-father, a wife-mother, and a teen-ager living at home and attending school, the minimum size of family at home was three. Table 2 shows the distribution of the size of family at home. The families ranged from three to seven members at home averaging 4.26 members. In seven families there was an only child and in two families one child still remained at home. Family members at home included parents and their children except in one family which employed a full-time

housekeeper who member of the i used in the stu

Table 2. Size

Size of fa

Three Four

> Five Six

Seven

Total

In 27 fami ing away from h

children living Year old boy, t

Compositio

family members hustand-fathers

Wife-mothers ra

the mean and me

age of the spous Patterns of the

the wife in 21 ; in ten families housekeeper who lived with the family and was considered a member of the family according to the definition of family used in the study.

Table 2. Size of family at home.

	Distribution		
Size of family	Frequency	Percentage	
Three	9	25.71	
Four	15	42.85	
Five	5	14.29	
Six	5	14.29	
Seven	1	2.86	
Total	<b>3</b> 5	100.00	

In 27 families there were no members of the family living away from home. Among eight families there were eleven children living away from home. Except for one seventeen year old boy, these family members were married.

Composition of family. The number, age, and sex of family members living at home is shown in Table 3. The husband-fathers ranged from 35 to 63 years of age while the wife-mothers ranged from 33 to 58 years of age. However, the mean and median differences indicate the closeness in age of the spouses in the total sample. In Table 4, the age patterns of the spouses show that the husband is older than the wife in 21 families and the wife is older than the husband in ten families.

hattending high

Table 3. Number, age, and sex of family members living at home.a

Age of parents	Number of	parents
(Years)	Husband-fathers	Wife-mothers
30-34	0	2
<b>35-3</b> 9	3	4
40-44	14	10
45-49	11	12
50-54	3	6
55-59	3	1
60-64	1	0
Range	Years <b>3</b> 5-6 <b>3</b>	Years <b>33-</b> 58
Mean	45.9	44.6
Median	44.7	45.6
Age of children (Years)	Number of teenag	ers and children Girls
12 and under	9	17
13-17	20	24
18-19 <sup>b</sup>	2	3
Adult children	1	2
Total	32	46

and one family had a female housekeeper living in the family who was 20 years of age.

bAttending high school.

H-F older tha 5 or more

H-F equal to

W-M older tha

Total

There are

sample families according to in

the family repo

outhumber the m

Table 6 sh

composed of par.

follows from the

families had ad

In the 26 eger, the young,

lears of age and

 $^{age}$ . The age  $s_i$ 

<sup>Or teen-ager</sup> in averaging 4.96

Table 4. Age patterns of husband-fathers and wife-mothers.

,	Distribution		
Age patterns	Frequency	Percentage	
H-F older than W-M by 1 to 4 years	15	42.86	
H-F older than W-M by 5 or more years	6	17.14	
H-F equal to W-M	4	11.43	
W-M older than H-F	10	28.57	
Total	35	100.00	

There are predominantly more girls than boys in the sample families and more family members 13-17 years of age according to information in Table 3. The sex patterns within the family reported in Table 5, emphasize that the females outnumber the males in 16 families.

Table 6 shows that almost half of the families were composed of parents and a teen-ager or teen-agers which follows from the established criteria for the study. Four families had adult members in addition to the parents.

In the 26 families with more than one child or teenager, the youngest member at home ranged in age from 2 to 17 years of age and the oldest ranged from 11 to 20 years of age. The age spread between the youngest and oldest child or teen-ager in each family ranged from one to eleven years averaging 4.96 years (Table 7).

Table 5. Sex

Sex patter

Males less th

Males equal t

Males greater

Total

Table 6. Compo

Composition

Parents and t

Parents and c

Parents, teen child(ren)

Parents, adul

Parents, adul: and childre:

Total

Table 5. Sex patterns within the family.

	Distribution		
Sex patterns	Frequency	Percentage	
Males less than females	16	45.71	
Males equal to females	11	31.43	
Males greater than females	8	22.86	
Total	35	100.00	

Table 6. Composition of the family living at home.

	Distri	bution
Composition of family	Frequency	Percentage
Parents and teen-ager(s)	16	45.71
Parents and child(ren)	3	8.57
Parents, teen-ager(s) and child(ren)	12	<b>34.</b> 28
Parents, adult, and teen- ager	2	5.72
Parents, adult, teenager(s and children	2	5.72
Total	35	100.00

4-€

Tota]

Includes adult

In nine famil:

The sixte

to 18 years of

ranged from 11

for children,

will be design

During to scheduled with years of age. that an older a communication speak fluers E the interim, the interim, the interim, the interim, the sex with child shade where the schedules when hother family Although

Table 7. Number of years between oldest and youngest child living at home.

	Distribution		
Years	Frequency	Percentage	
1-3	12	46.15	
<b>4-</b> 6	6	23.08	
7-9	6	23.08	
10-11	2	7.69	
Total	26 <sup>b</sup>	100.00	

a Includes adult children living at home.

The sixteen boys interviewed (Table 8) ranged from 10 to 18 years of age averaging 15.0 years. The nineteen girls ranged from 11 to 18 years of age averaging 14.6 years. The four children, 10 and 11 years of age, who were interviewed will be designated as teen-agers in the following discussion. 1

bIn nine families, only one child is living at home.

During the process of collecting data, an interview was scheduled with a family whose only child at home was twelve years of age. When the interview was arranged, it was thought that an older teen-ager still lived with the family. Through a communication problem with the wife-mother who does not speak fluent English and because of her hospitalization in the interim, the interview was not cancelled. Instead, the forms of the total number of families with children twelve years of age and under were reviewed. There were four families with children eleven and twelve years of age and three of these were then included. The fourth family was omitted because the wife-mother helped in development of the interview schedules when the focus was on families with teen-agers. Another family was inadvertently omitted in the review.

Although the intent of the adjustment was only to lower

Fifteen

Sixteen Seventeen

Eighteen

Total

Range

Mean

An attempt

 $^{ ext{boys}}$  and girls.

ible for the st

boy. Consequen

and girls, the

the age to elevinewed as noted to be eleven ye for his birthday scheduled late strength of the wife mother wise interviewed

Table 8. Age and sex of teen-agers interviewed.

	Number of teen-agers		
Age 	В <b>о</b> у <b>ъ</b>	Girls	Total
Ten	2	0	2
Eleven	1	1	2
Thirteen	1	4	5
Fourteen	2	5	7
Fifteen	0	3	3
Sixteen	3	3	6
Seventeen	6	2	8
Eighteen	1	1	2
Total	16	19	35
	Years	Years	Years
Range	10-18	11-18	10-18
Mean	15.0	14.6	14.4

An attempt was made to interview an equal number of boys and girls. In sixteen families the only teen-ager eligible for the study was a girl and in ten families, it was a boy. Consequently, whenever there was a choice between boys and girls, the boy was interviewed. If there were more than

the age to eleven year olds, two ten year olds were interviewed as noted in Table 8. The records had shown one boy to be eleven years of age in 1970 and the second was the younger brother of a teen-ager who, after receiving a gun for his birthday, did not remain at home for the interview scheduled late Saturday afternoon. Since this family lived 91 miles from Guelph, Ontario and the interviewers expected everyone to be present from the telephone conversation with the wife-mother enroute to their home, the ten year old boy was interviewed as a replacement for the teen-ager.

one eligible to a random proce pretests, it we selected by the for the other often selected position. For because the inwith as little birth order of Table 9. Twenthildren or the

Table 9. Birt:

Birth ord

First
Second
Third
Fifth
Only child

Total

dased on child children were

one eligible teen-ager of the same sex, plans were to initiate a random procedure for selection of the respondent. In the pretests, it was evident that the oldest child would be selected by the family. The families needed justification for the other children in the family and the oldest child is often selected for special consideration by virtue of his position. For practical reasons, this procedure was followed because the interviewer attempted to leave the family scene with as little disruption of relationships as possible. The birth order of the teen-ager interviewed is recorded in Table 9. Twenty-three of the respondents were either only children or the oldest child in the family.

Table 9. Birth order of teen-ager or child interviewed. a

	Distri	bution
Birth order	Frequency	Percentage
First	16	45.71
Second	7	20.00
Third	4	11.43
Fifth	1	2.86
Only child	7	20.00
Total	35	100.00

Based on children alive at time of interview. Adopted children were not differentiated.

Length of

was the only  $\boldsymbol{\pi}_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ marriages for

for the wife i approximately

Table 10. Lend

Length of pres Total length o

Residency

(27) lived in

Kitchener, Ham

Table 11 shows

stable group a their present 1

188.57 per cent

one to twenty-e

Socio-ecor.

each family was

Length of marriage. For 32 families the present marriage was the only marriage for either spouse. There were previous marriages for both the husband and wife in two families and for the wife in one family. The length of marriage averaged approximately twenty years (Table 10).

Table 10. Length of marriage for both spouses.

	Years married			
	Range	Mean	Median	SD
Length of present marriage	6-32	19.97	20.00	5.4
Total length of marriage:				
Husband	7-32	20.28	20.00	5.6
Wife	11-32	20.28	20.00	5.2

Residency characteristics. The majority of the families (27) lived in one of the following census metropolitan areas: Kitchener, Hamilton, Niagara-St. Catherines, or Toronto. Table 11 shows that the sample families are a relatively stable group averaging either 10.5 years or 10.6 years in their present homes which are owned by 31 of the families (88.57 per cent). Length of present residence ranged from one to twenty-eight years.

Socio-economic status. The socio-economic status of each family was determined by the Hollingshead

Two Factor Inde

Occupations in

tions into non-

high and low soc

The Holling

the husband as d

in the United St

ranking of occup

and income chara

in Canada and fr

scale scores. T

skilled manual  $\epsilon$ 

 $oldsymbol{e}$ ployees, and  $oldsymbol{arphi}$ 

from the Holling

ourseryman as ma

clude profession

clerical and sal

Table 12 sh

three measures o families are in

August E.

New Haven,

Bernard R. ions in Canada, Social C eriew of sociol

Ronald M. is status and Coller Socio

Two Factor Index of Social Position, the Blishen Index of Occupations in Canada, and a dichotomization of the occupations into non-manual and manual categories to represent high and low socio-economic status.

The Hollingshead Index uses occupation and education of the husband as determinants of social status and was developed in the United States. The Blishen Index for 1961 uses a ranking of occupations which has been derived from education and income characteristics of incumbents of these occupations in Canada and from approximations of the Pineo-Porter prestige scale scores. The dichotomization of occupations includes skilled manual employees, machine operators and semi-skilled employees, and unskilled employees (groups five through seven from the Hollingshead Occupational Scale), farmers, and a nurseryman as manual occupations. Nonmanual occupations include professionals, proprietors, managers, technicians, and clerical and sales workers.

Table 12 shows the distribution of the families on the three measures of socio-economic status. The majority of the families are in the lower socio-economic classes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>August B. Hollingshead, <u>Two Factor Index of Social Position</u> (New Haven, Connecticut, 1965 Yale Station, 1957), pp. 1-11.

Bernard R. Blishen, "A Socio-Economic Index for Occupations in Canada," <u>The Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology</u>, 4:1 (February, 1967), 41-53.

"Social Class and Opportunity in Canada," <u>The Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology</u>, 7:2 (May, 1970), 110-112.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Ronald M. Pavalko and David R. Bishop, "Socioeconomic Status and College Plans: A Study of Canadian High School Students," <u>Sociology of Education</u>, 39 (Summer, 1966), 292-293.

Table 11. Res

Location of res

Census metropol Census agglomer Rural farm Rural non-farm

Total

Length of prese (Year

1-5 6-1

16-20 21-25 26-30

Range

Mean

Media

Home owners

0wn

Rent

Total

Statistics Can correspondence Census Divisio Census metrop

Census agglome centre with a of at least 1, persons per sq

Table 11. Residency characteristics of sample families.

Location of residence <sup>a</sup>	Number of far	milies Percentage
Census metropolitan area Census agglomeration Rural farm Rural non-farm	27 1 5 2	77.14 2.86 14.29 5.71
Total	<b>3</b> 5	100.00
Length of present residence (Years)	Pero Husband	ception of Wife
1-5 6-10 11-15 16-20 21-25 26-30	11 6 10 5 2	11 7 8 7 1
Range Mean Median	Years 1-28 10.6 11	Years 1-28 10.5 10.25
Home ownership Nu	mber of Familie	es Percentage
Own Rent	31 4	88.57 11.43
Total	35	100.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Based on area divisions established for the 1971 Census, Statistics Canada, Ottawa, Canada. Obtained through correspondence with Dr. F. Ricour-Singh, Geography Section, Census Division, Statistics Canada.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Census metropolitan area is the main labour market area of a continuous built-up area having 100,000 or more population."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Census agglomeration is a statistical area having an urban centre with a population over 1,000 and adjacent built-up area of at least 1,000 population and a minimum density of 1,000 persons per square mile..."

.

I.

To

Blishen In

Class

-

II

I.

V

To

Occupation:

Nommanua1

Manual (10)

To

Table 12. Socio-economic status of families.

			Distribution	
Holling	shead	Index	Frequency	Percentage
Class	I	(high)	1	2.86
	II		1	2.86
	III		9	25.71
	IV		11	31.43
	V	(low)	13	37.14
	Total		35	100.00
Blishen	Index			
Class	I	(high)	2	5.71
	II		2	5.71
	III		1	2.86
	IV		7	20.00
	V		18	51.43
	VI	(low)	5	14.29
Total			35	100.00
Occupat	ions	************************************		
Nonmanu	al (hi	gh)	13	37.14
Manual (low)			22	62.86
Total			35	100.00

Employment

were full-time man had been la went on strike. interview Novem at home on comp for these two m time at the time worked per week hours per week farmer refused worked each weel

Employment.

were employed. side the home, woman worked th: The remaining to

l6 hours per we∉ farm work during

work, the work w

Employment-

were employed at exployed, the ho 3 hours per we∈

The computation their family far Employment—husband—father. All of the husband—fathers were full—time employees at the time of the interview. One man had been laid off in May, 1971 and later the workers went on strike. He was still on strike at the time of the interview November 3, 1971. Another worker was temporarily at home on compensation from an industrial accident. Except for these two men, the husband—fathers were working full—time at the time of the interviews. The number of hours worked per week ranged from 32 to 100 hours averaging 46.6 hours per week (based on responses from 34 men). One dairy farmer refused to estimate the number of hours that he worked each week.

Employment—wife—mother. Only seven women (20 per cent) were employed. Of these, four were employed full—time out—side the home, that is, 35 hours or more per week. One woman worked three to four hours each week away from home. The remaining two women worked at home for pay. One averaged 16 hours per week at dressmaking and the other did full—time farm work during the harvest of apples. Except for the farm work, the work was primarily sedentary.

Employment--teen-ager. Thirteen of the 35 teen-agers were employed at the time of the interview. For those employed, the hours ranged from one half hour per month to 23 hours per week with an average of 10.1 hours per week. The computation does not include two respondents who work on their family farms and the boy who works only one-half hour

per month. Th of selling pro regular part-t service, and j

## Education.

the husband-fat had more educat have already av secondary schoo or child; 9.51

father. The fat children to get

Twenty-two additional scho night school co

completed their

wife-mother rece

There were two r assistants among

Women and three

The  $childr_{\in}$ either in public

cated as close a their homes

Ethnic orig

ed to determin

per month. The kinds of jobs ranged from intermittent tasks of selling programs, shoveling snow, and baby-sitting to regular part-time jobs, such as, a paper route, clerking, food service, and janitorial work.

Education. From Table 13 it can be seen why several of the husband-fathers remarked that their son or daughter already had more education than they had completed. The teen-agers have already averaged slightly more grades of elementary or secondary schooling than either parent--9.97 for the teen-ager or child; 9.51 for the wife-mother; and 9.43 for the husband-father. The fathers frequently stressed the desire for their children to get more schooling.

Twenty-two husband-fathers and fourteen wife-mothers had additional schooling. The husband-fathers primarily had taken night school courses. Two husband-fathers and one wife-mother completed their bachelor's degree. Two husband-fathers and one wife-mother received diplomas from university diploma courses. There were two registered nurses and two registered nursing assistants among the women who had additional schooling. Four women and three men had taken business college courses.

The children interviewed were in grades 5 through 13 either in public or separate schools. The schools were located as close as one-half block and as far away as 24 miles from their homes.

Ethnic origin. The birthplace of the wife-mother was used to determine the ethnic origin of the family.

Wife-mother

Teen-ager or child

in the sample.

One woman was t

comminity where

Table 13. Highest grade of elementary or secondary school attended by family members interviewed.

Grade	Frequency Distribution					
	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager or child			
5	3	3	1			
6	0	1	1			
7	3	1	2			
8	8	6	6			
9	3	3	6			
10	7	7	3			
11	4	8	3			
12	2	. 6	10			
13	5	0	3			
Family M		st grade of sc	hooling Median			

Highest grade of schooling					
Family Member	Range	Mean	Median		
Husband-father	5-13	9.43	9.57		
Wife-mother	5-12	9.51	10.00		
Teen-ager or child	5-13	9.97	10.00		

Twenty-three of the women were born in Canada and most of these were born in Ontario. One family was Canadian Indian and lived on the Six Nations Reserve at Ohsweken, Ontario. Another woman indicated that her husband was French Canadian, but she was not. Otherwise there were no French Canadians in the sample. Four women were born in the United Kingdom. One woman was born in Buffalo, New York--very close to the community where she now lived. There was one family from

Hungary, Pola the Netherlan European coun Emigration us

### Medical Infor

The major fied that the affects their mothers was evaluates, and the women is report moses, hospital onset of diseas

# Major diag

(31 or 88.57 pe

and functional

arthritis (PA)

Diseases Unit (

erythematosus (

or other muscul

Among the secon amenias, and ul

SU S. Dep Stated Revision Stated for Use Office, 1967),

Hungary, Poland, and Yugoslavia and two each from Italy and the Netherlands. For the women who were born in these European countries, their husbands were born there, too.

Emigration usually took place following World War II.

## Medical Information

The major criterion for selection of the sample specified that the wife-mothers have a rheumatic disease which affects their activities. The medical status of the wife-mothers was evaluated from the medical records, the interviews, and the home assessments. The data describing the women is reported under the following headings: major diagnoses, hospitalizations, duration of disease, rapidity of onset of disease, severity of disease, activity of condition, and functional capacity.

Major diagnoses. The majority of the women in the study (31 or 88.57 per cent) were diagnosed as having rheumatoid arthritis (RA) at their last admission to the Rheumatic Diseases Unit (Table 14). Three women had systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) and another was diagnosed as non-articular or other muscular rheumatism, fibrositis and myalgia. 5

Among the secondary diagnoses were obesity, Cushing's syndrome, anemias, and ulcerations of the skin which are frequently

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, Eighth Revision International Classification of Diseases

Adapted for Use in the United States, Public Health Service Pubn. No. 1693 Vol. 1 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1967), p. 325.

once at the Uni

hospitalized en

The number the Unit ranged

 $^{\text{a}}$  Tedian of 65

the professional times

Table 14. Major diagnoses of wife-mother from last admission to Rheumatic Diseases Unit.

	Distri	bution
Diagnosis	Frequency	Percentage
Rheumatoid arthritis	31	88.57
Systemic lupus erythematosus	3	8.57
Arthritis, non-articular	1	2.86
Total	<b>3</b> 5	100.00

seen in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. One patient had diabetes mellitus and another goiter.

Hospitalizations. The number of hospitalizations was determined by grouping the admissions to the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit to cover each extended period of time when the patient was away from the family. According to hospital records, the patients may have been discharged and readmitted within short periods of time. The grouping of admissions also reflected the perception of the wife-mother who was asked the number of times she had been hospitalized at Holbrook or Evel. Nineteen women were hospitalized only once at the Unit as shown in Table 15. Sixteen women were hospitalized either two or three times.

The number of days that the women were hospitalized at the Unit ranged from 15 to 532 days averaging 108.6 days with a median of 65 days. The Chedoke General hospitalizations

Rheumatic Dise

<sup>Chedoke</sup> Genera

 $^{
m Other}$  hospitals

Table 15. Hospital days and hospitalizations for wifemother.

				days
Hospitals		Range	Mean	
Rheumatic Diseases Unit	N=35	15-532	108.	6 65
Chedoke General Hospital	N=15	1-99	28.	6 15
Hospitals	Не	Number of spitalization	ns	Frequency Distribution
Rheumatic Diseases Unit		one		19
	••	two		9
		three		7
Chedoke General Hospital		none		20
		one		9
		two		3
		three		1
		four		2
Other hospitals		none		20
		one		9
		two		4
		four		1
		six		1

were mainly transferred

The oth throughout to

Department at

in reporting

Rheumatic Dise

Duration

of one year af

phase of the p

less than one

justments to t

families. The effects from t

greatly from to

Two women family both spo

larriage and h

For the other

in duration of from the clini

reported in the

narried for on

diagnosis of ti

were mainly for surgical procedures and the patients were transferred to Chedoke from the Unit across the street.

The other hospitalizations were in hospitals scattered throughout the area. Since the women were quite inaccurate in reporting the number of days and dates of hospitalizations, only the data which came from the Medical Records Department at Chedoke General Hospital and the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit have been reported.

Duration of disease. Originally it was planned to include women for whom the disease had been diagnosed a minimum of one year after their marriage. Some of these stringent restrictions on the sample were relaxed during the field work phase of the project. Only one wife-mother had the disease less than one year. That family had made more structural adjustments to their house than the majority of the other families. The family is attempting to prevent any adverse effects from the disease and seemed to have benefitted greatly from the rehabilitation efforts at the RDU.

Two women entered marriage with the disease. For one family both spouses were on crutches at the time of their marriage and have adapted to their disabilities together. For the other wife-mother, there is a discrepancy of 22 years in duration of disease between the perception of the physician from the clinical record and the perception of the patient reported in the interview. This wife-mother also had been married for only six years. According to her report, the diagnosis of the disease followed marriage.

1-5

6-10 11-15

16-20

More than 20 ye

Total

Mean

Median

Range

<sup>a</sup>‰ data availa

Rapidity c

family to any c

event. Althoug

 $^{ ext{features}}$  of  $ext{rh} \epsilon$ 

of cases is ins

Table 17) and

According
be well establi

Committee York: The

Table 16. Duration of disease of wife-mother.

Time since onset		y Distribution
(Years)	From Clinical R	ecord From interview
Less than one year	1	1
1-5	12	15
6-10	7	9
11-15	7	4
16-20	4	5
More than 20 years	2	1
Total	33 <sup>a</sup>	35
		Years
Mean	9.1	8.0
Median	6.1	6.0
Range	l year-27 years	10 months-26 years

a No data available for two patients.

Rapidity of onset of disease. The adjustment of the family to any crisis may be affected by the onset of the event. Although there is a great variation in the clinical features of rheumatoid arthritis, the onset in the majority of cases is insidious. The onset was insidious for 22 women (Table 17) and acute for 11 women.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>According to <u>Webster's Third New International Dictionary</u>, 1961, p. 1169, insidious means "developing so gradually as to be well established before becoming apparent as an insidious disease."

Committee of A.R.A., <u>Primer on the Rheumatic Diseases</u> (New York: The Arthritis Foundation, 1964), p. 7.

Tota

<sup>a</sup>%o data avail

Severity

last admission

Approximately

Stage III--Sev

joint deformit

Stages, Append

in Stage I--Ea

genologically.

Activity

 $^{\text{terized}}$  by  $_{\text{ex}_{\vec{a}}}$ 

cannot expect

ity of conditi

Betterman, "Th. 1949), p. 661.

Table 17. Rapidity of onset of disease of wife-mother.

	Distri	bution
Onset	Frequency (N=	Percentage =35)
Acute	11	31.43
Insidious	22	62.86
Total	33 <sup>a</sup>	93.29

aNo data available for two patients.

Severity of disease. The severity of disease at the last admission of the wife-mother was recorded in Table 18. Approximately 40 per cent of the women were classified as Stage III--Severe or Stage IV--Terminal which indicates joint deformity and various other criteria (A.R.A. Anatomical Stages, Appendix B, page 212). Only six women were placed in Stage I--Early, indicating no destructive changes roent-genologically.

Activity of condition. Rheumatoid arthritis is characterized by exacerbations and remissions. Consequently, one cannot expect an increasing degree of severity of the activity of condition or decreasing functional capacity with an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Otto Steinbrocker, Cornelius H. Traeger, and Robert C. Betterman, "Therapeutic Criteria in Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>The Journal of the American Medical Association</u>, 140:8 (June 25, 1949), p. 661.

Table 18. Severity of disease of wife-mother at last admission to Rheumatic Diseases Unit.

	3	Distri	bution
	Stage <sup>a</sup>	Frequency	Percentage
I.	Early	6	17.14
II.	Moderate	14	40.00
	2.5	1	2.86
III.	Severe	9	25.71
IV.	Terminal	5	14.29
	Total	<b>3</b> 5	100.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Based on A.R.A. Anatomical Stages.

additional number of hospitalizations at the Unit. The activity of condition rated as mild, moderate, and severe is shown in Table 19 for each admission of the wife-mother.

Nineteen women were admitted once to the Unit and the activity of condition was rated as mild for eight, mild to moderate for one, moderate for nine, and severe for one.

The nine women with two admissions and the seven women with three admissions were rated as proportionately more severe at their first and later hospitalizations. The activity of condition assessed by the C.A.R.S. physiotherapists reported in Table 20 shows that over 50 percent of the women were at a moderate level.

Activity of condition of wife-mother for each hospitalization at Rheumatic Diseases Unit. Table 19.

		1	2	2		e	
Activity of Condition	g	First	First First Second First Second Third Admission Admission Admission Admission Admission Admission Admission Admission	Second Admission	First Admission	Second Admission	Third Admission
Mild		80	1	1	2	1	0
(Mild to Moderate) 1.5	1.5	1	0	0	0	0	0
Moderate		6	9	4	4	1	2
	2.5	0	0	0	0	0	0
Severe		1	2	4	1	Ŋ	2
Total wife-mothers		19	6	6	7	7	7

Table 20. Activity of condition of wife-mother based on home assessment by the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism physiotherapist.

	Distri	bution
Level of condition	Frequency	Percentage
Mild	13	37.14
Moderate	19	5 <b>4.29</b>
Severe	3	8.57
Total	<b>3</b> 5	100.00

Functional capacity. Functional capacity may vary considerably regardless of the degree of activity of condition or the extent of structural damage as measured by the stages of the severity of the disease. From the perspective of the wife-mother who is attempting to fulfill her roles as wife, mother, and housekeeper, her degree of functional impairment is of utmost importance. However, the categories of functional capacity are gross measures and the extent of subjectiveness inherent in the evaluation may not indicate the real differences among the wife-mothers in their ability to perform within the home. Various rating scales have been developed to evaluate the extent of disability on functional performance. The complexities involved in using some scales frequently override the practicalities of evaluation. Fully recognizing the shortcomings of the schema selected

(the A.R.A. Functional Class), 8 the functional capacity of each wife-mother at each admission and discharge from the Unit was evaluated by the physician from the medical records. Table 21 shows the functional capacity at discharge from each hospitalization. The majority of the women were considered Class II--Adequate for normal activities despite handicap of discomfort or limited motion at one or more joints.

At the home assessment by the C.A.R.S. physiotherapist, 14 women were placed in Class 1—Unimpaired or slightly impaired and 15 women were placed in Class 2—Complete self-care (Table 22). From the time of the interview until the home assessment, one wife-mother had been hospitalized; therefore, she was rated as severely impaired. Although the woman was in her own home at the time of the interview, she was dependent upon auxillary services such as a visiting nurse, a homemaker, and the C.A.R.S. physiotherapist. The additional services had been employed to avoid further hospitalization; however, another medical problem necessitated hospitalization for an extended period of time.

Medical status of husband-father. Thirty of the men reported that there was no condition for which they were presently receiving medical care. Of the five men who were receiving care, two had heart conditions which affected their activities. One each reported being treated for allergies, back, and gout and high blood pressure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>Steinbrocker et al., p. 661.

Functional capacity of wife-mother at discharge from each hospitalization at Rheumatic Diseases Unit. Table 21.

		·		n'N	Number of Hospitalizations	pitalizatio		
			1	2			3	
Functional capacity <sup>a</sup>	capacity <sup>a</sup>	-	First Admission	First Admission	Second Admission	First Admission	Second Admission	Third Admission
Class I	Complete		m	0	0	0	0	0
		1.5	0	0	0	0	0	0
II	Adequate		13	9	4	4	m	m
		2.5	-	0		0	0	0
III	Limited		7	m	4	ო	4	m
		3.5	0	0	0	0	0	1
VI	Incapacitated	ted	0	0	0	0	0	0
Tot	Total wife-mothers	ıers	19	6	6	7	7	7

<sup>a</sup>Based on A.R.A. Functional Class.

Table 22. Functional capacity of wife-mother based on home assessment by the Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism physiotherapist.

3	Distri	.bution
Functional capacity a	Frequency	Percentage
<ol> <li>Unimpaired or slightly impaired</li> </ol>	14	40.00
2. Complete self-care	15	42.85
3. Partial self-care	5	14.29
4. Severely impaired	1	2.86
Total	35	100.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>From Part II, Appendix C Functional Capacity Code, C.A.R.S. Medical and Scientific Committee, 1954.

Medical status of teen-ager. Only four teen-agers reported that they were receiving medical care at the time of the interview. Three teen-agers were receiving treatment for asthma or allergies and one boy was still confined to his home with infectious mononucleosis.

## Selection and Development of Instruments

During the formulation of the interview schedules, a wifemother who had been a patient at the Rheumatic Diseases Unit
willingly discussed problems that developed for her family and
for families she knew in which the wife-mother had one of the
rheumatic diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis, ankylosing

spondylitis, or systematis lupus erythematosus. She had graduated from college in home economics and periodically discusses her disability and family with university students in home management. Originally the family was not eligible for the study, because the children were 9 and 11 years of age. When the age of the children was changed, the family became eligible. But the family was rejected because of the assistance given by the wife-mother in the development phase of the project. The initial visit to her home and subsequent visits indicated that the roles of wife, mother, and house-keeper and the family dynamics probably have been affected by the disease.

While reading the medical records of the patients to determine the sample, it was usually necessary to read reports by both the physiotherapists and occupational therapists to determine family composition. Their reports were helpful in the development of the measure of power in decision-making by providing information for the division of tasks into segments to reflect the capabilities of the wife-mother and the general pattern of the family situation. In addition to the literature review of rheumatic diseases, an educational conference sponsored by C.A.R.S. for physiotherapists and occupational therapists on "The Total Management of Rheumatoid Arthritis,"

June 25, 1971 provided background information regarding the medical aspects of the majority of the women in the sample.

A psychiatrist in Toronto, Ontario who serves as a member of the Medical Advisory Committee to The Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society in Ontario reviewed the proposed interview schedules prior to pretesting. He stressed the fatigue aspects of the disease and the resulting need to limit the length of the interviews.

The Director of Professional Services, Ontario Division of The Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society, reviewed the project proposal and offered his support. The C.A.R.S. librarian initially helped with the review of literature on psychosocial factors in rheumatoid arthritis.

Pretests were arranged through the cooperation of the C.A.R.S. senior physiotherapist in the Toronto region. The therapists in that region determined the families from their case loads who met the established criteria and secured permission from the family for their participation. The investigator contacted each family and arranged interviews with the husband-father, wife-mother, and teen-ager in four families. The pretests were conducted in July, 1971 by the investigator and a male interviewer hired to conduct the interviews of the husband-fathers. For the pretests, one of the two interviewers interviewed the teen-ager depending upon the sex of the teen-ager. Following the pretests, the decision was made to hire a third person to interview the teen-ager, therefore enabling the three members of the family to be interviewed simultaneously in separate parts of the home.

Based on comments from the pretests and the knowledge gained from reading the medical charts, the interview schedules were revised. Length of interview was one of the major considerations. It was felt that the interview schedule should be less than 90 minutes in length, preferably no more than 60 minutes. A review of the conceptualization of the major variables resulted in eliminating parts of both the power in decision-making and the perception of needs components of the interview schedules. After revisions of the interview schedules, a pretest was conducted with a wife-mother who had been a patient at the McMaster RDU but no longer had dependent children; consequently, she was not eligible for the sample. The format appeared acceptable, but questions still needed to be eliminated because of the length of the interview. questions pertaining to family activities were condensed and certain information eliminated prior to the final type setting and printing of the interview schedules.

## Description of Instruments

Instruments which have been utilized in this study may be found in Appendix B, pages 182 to 214.

## <u>Husband-father</u>, <u>Wife-mother</u>, and <u>Teen-ager Interview Schedules</u>

The interview schedules for the husband-father, wifemother, and teen-ager are identical except for questions pertaining to employment, income, the wife-mother's illness, sexual satisfaction; for references to the person interviewed in relation to other family members; and for color. To facilitate use of the interview schedules, a different color was chosen for each family member. The husband-father schedules were yellow; the wife-mother schedules were green; and the teen-ager schedules were salmon.

The interview schedules were developed for use with the respondent reading along with the interviewer if the respondent so desired. Any extraneous information for coding that could lead to apprehension on the part of the respondent was not included in the schedule. For this reason the questions were not numbered.

Two major variables--power in decision-making and perception of need satisfaction--were measured by components of the interview schedule. Each component is discussed in the following sections. There were additional questions to measure descriptive variables.

<u>Perception of power in decision-making</u>. Onorato<sup>9</sup> developed an instrument to measure the involvement of family members in decision-making and decision-implementing. She built her instrument upon previous work of Herbst, Johannis, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>Loretta Ann Onorato, "Structures of Family Management in Two Socio-Economic Classes" (unpublished Master's thesis, Michigan State University, 1968), pp. 77-89.

Harzmann. Dale used part of this instrument to identify family member participation in family activities. Oyer used a measure of task performance and power of the homemaker in decision-making comprised of selected items from the Onorato instrument.

A preliminary listing of tasks for this study was selected from results obtained in each study named. Revisions in the first form were made from the comments of the family members in the pretesting and the information gained in the review of the medical charts. The areas of control derived from Herbst<sup>13</sup> that were part of the previous studies were not delineated as part of this study. However, the tasks were partially grouped according to the classification of the needs in the perception of needs measure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>P. G. Herbst, "The Measurement of Family Relationships," <u>Human Relations</u>, 5 (1952), pp. 32-33.

T. B. Johannis, Jr., "The Adolescent's View of Father Roles in Relation to Socio-economic Class" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, The Florida State University, Tallahassee, 1955).

Rosemary M. Harzmann, "Decision-making in Homes of Disabled Homemakers" (unpublished Master's problem, Department of Home Management and Child Development, Michigan State University, 1964), pp. 70-75.

<sup>11</sup>Verda M. Dale, "An Exploration of the Relationship of Home Managers' Self-actualization to Participation by Family Members in Home Activities" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1968), pp. 88-92.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>Ella Jane Oyer, "Relationship of Homemakers' Hearing Losses to Family Integration" (unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1969), pp. 104-107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>Herhst, 1952.

The first component of the power in decision-making measure consisted of fifty-one activities for which each respondent was asked to identify from his perception who completed the task (pages 1, 2, and 7 in schedule, Appendix B, pages 182, 183, 188; 191, 192, 197; 200, 201, 206). The second component consisted of who was perceived to make the decision regarding who completed the task for the same fifty-one activities (pages 7-8 in schedule, Appendix B, pages 188-189; 197-198; 206-207). By combining these two components of the measure, a perceived power in decision-making score was computed for each respondent according to the method outlined in Tables 23-25.

Previous studies 14 based the scoring procedures on a dichotomy—homemaker and others or mother and father—although the responses permitted more refinements in the scoring procedures. In this study, the response categories for who does and who decides were: husband, wife, teen—age boy, teen—age girl, child boy, child girl, other family adult, other than family, each does himself, and no one or does not apply. For scoring, the categories of husband, wife, teen—age boy, teen—age girl, child boy, child girl, other family adult, and other than family were reduced to husband—father, wife—mother, teen—ager and others. There are a multiplicity of possible combinations when four response categories are used

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>Lois W. Hoffman, "Some Effects of the Employment of Mothers on Family Structure" (Doctoral dissertation, University of Michigan, 1958), p. 60.

Harzmann, p. 21.

Oyer, p. 60.

Table 23. Method of item scoring of power in decision-making for husband-father.

Response of husband-father	Weight
HF decides; any one, two, or all three WM, T, or O(s)does or do.	+ 7
HF decides; HF and any one, two, or all three WM, T, O(s)do.	+ 6
HF <u>and</u> any oneWM or T or $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeWM, T, $O(s)$ does or do.	+ 5
HF and any oneWM or T or $O(s)$ decide; HF and any two or all threeWM, T, $O(s)$ do.	+ 4
HF <u>and</u> any twoWM, T, $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeWM, T, $O(s)$ does or do	+ 3
HF <u>and</u> any twoWM, T, $O(s)$ decide; HF <u>and</u> WM <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> $O(s)$ do	+ 2
HF and WM and T and O(s) decide; any one, two, of all threeWM, T, O(s)does or do	+ 1
HF decides; HF does	0
HF and WM or T or O(s) decide; HF and WM or T, or O(s) do	0
HF <u>and</u> any twoWM, T, $O(s)$ decide; HF <u>and</u> any twoWM, T, $O(s)$ do	0
HF <u>and</u> WM <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> O(s) decide; HF <u>and</u> WM <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> O(s) do	0
Any one, two, or all threeWM, T, O(s) decide; HF and WM and T and O(s) do	- 1
HF and WM and T and O(s) decide; HF and any twoWM, T, O(s)do	- 2
Any one, two, or all threeWM, T, $O(s)$ decide; HF <u>and</u> any twoWM, T, $O(s)$ do	- 3
HF <u>and</u> any two or all threeWM, T, $O(s)$ decide; HF <u>and</u> any oneWM or T or $O(s)$ do	- 4

Table 23--Continued

Response of husband-father	Weight
Any one, two, or all threeWM, T, O(s) decide; HF and any oneWM, T, O(s)do	- 5
HF <u>and</u> any one, two, or all threeWM, T, O(s) decide; HF does	- 6
Any one, two, or all threeWM, T, O(s)decide; HF does	- 7

Table 24. Method of item scoring of power in decision-making for wife-mother.

Response for wife-mother	Weight ———
WM decides; any one, two, or all threeHF, T, O(s)does or do	+ 7
WM decides; WM and any one, two, or all three HF, T, O(s)do	+ 6
WM and any oneHF, T, $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeHF, T, $O(s)$ does or do	+ 5
WM and any one—HF, T, $O(s)$ decide; WM and any two or all threeHF, T, $O(s)$ do	+ 4
WM and any twoHF, T, $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeHF, T, $O(s)$ does or do	+ 3
WM <u>and</u> any twoHF, T, O(s)decide; WM <u>and</u> HF <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> O(s) do	+ 2
WM <u>and</u> HF <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeHF, T, $O(s)$ does or do	+ 1
WM decides; WM does	0
WM <u>and</u> HF or T or O(s) decide; WM <u>and</u> HF or T or O(s) do	0
WM <u>and</u> any twoHF, T, $O(s)$ decide; WM <u>and</u> any twoHF, T, $O(s)$ do	0
WM <u>and</u> HF <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> O(s) decide; WM <u>and</u> HF <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> O(s) do	0
Any one, two, or all threeHF, T, O(s)decide; WM and HF and T and O(s)do	- 1
WM <u>and</u> HF <u>and</u> T <u>and</u> O(s) decide; WM <u>and</u> any two HF, T, O(s)do	- 2
Any one, two, or all threeHF, T, O(s)decide; WM and any twoHF, T, O(s)do	- 3
WM and any two or all threeHF, T, $O(s)$ decide; WM and any oneHF, T, $O(s)$ do	- 4

Table 24--Continued

Any one, two, or all threeHF, T, O(s)decide;	
WM and any oneHF or T or O(s)do	- 5
WM <u>and</u> any one, two, or all threeHF, T, O(s)decide; WM does	- 6
Any one, two, or all threeHF, T, O(s)decide; WM does	- 7

.

Table 25. Method of item scoring of power in decision-making for teen-ager.

Response of teen-ager	Weight
T decides; any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, O(s)does or do	+ 7
T decides; T and any one, two, or all three HF, WM, O(s)do	+ 6
T and any oneHF or WM or $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, $O(s)$ does or do	+ 5
T <u>and</u> any oneHF, WM, $O(s)$ decide; T <u>and</u> any two or all threeHF, WM, $O(s)$ do	+ 4
T and any twoHF, WM, $O(s)$ decide; any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, $O(s)$ does or do	+ 3
T <u>and</u> any twoHF, WM, O(s)decide; T <u>and</u> HF <u>and</u> WM <u>and</u> O(s) do	+ 2
T and HF and WM and O(s) decide; any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, O(s)does or do	+ 1
T decides; T does	0
T and HF or WM or O(s) decide; T and HF or WM or O(s) do	0
T and any twoHF, WM, $O(s)$ decide; T and any twoHF, WM, $O(s)$ do	0
T and HF and WM and O(s) decide; T and HF and WM and O(s) do	0
Any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, O(s)decide; T and HF and WM and O(s) do	- 1
T and HF and WM and O(s) decide; T and any two HF, WM, O(s)do	- 2
Any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, $O(s)$ decide; T <u>and</u> any twoHF, WM, $O(s)$ do	- 3
T and any two or all threeHF, WM, $O(s)$ decide; T and any oneHF, WM, $O(s)$ do	- 4

Table 25--Continued

Response of teen-ager	Weight
Any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, O(s)decide; T and any oneHF, WM, O(s)do	- 5
T <u>and</u> any one, two, or all threeHF, WM, O(s)decide; T does	- 6
Any one, two, or threeHF, WM, O(s)decide; T does	- 7

in determining scores of power in decision-making. These have been combined in Tables 23-25. The weighting is based on the assumption that the persons named above have equal access to power.

The response category 'each does himself' adapted from Oyer<sup>15</sup> was found not to be mutually exclusive in the coding process. One member of the family may have responded with 'each does himself' while another may have named all members of the family which is essentially the same response. By using these response categories, there is no way to determine for any activity whether the task is perceived as done individually or collectively. The concern in this measure is with the perception of who does the task and not the manner in which it is accomplished.

Perception of need satisfaction. An interview schedule to measure need satisfaction developed by Hallenbeck, Skipper and Fink<sup>16</sup> was modified for this study. Maslow's<sup>17</sup> hierarchy of needs formed the basis of the Hallenbeck schedule. Only those questions reportedly measuring physiological, safety, and love and belongingness needs were adapted. Maslow's schema was accepted for categorization only and no assumption was made that needs are ordered in a hierarchy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>Oyer, p. 104.

<sup>16</sup> Phyllis N. Hallenbeck, James K. Skipper, and Stephen L. Fink, How the Severely Disabled Client Perceives the Problems of Daily Living (VRA Project No. 1584, Cleveland, Ohio: Vocational Guidance and Rehabilitation Services, Final Report, July, 1966), pp. 95-99.

<sup>17</sup>A. H. Maslow, <u>Motivation and Personality</u> (2d ed. New York: Harper and Bros., 1970), pp. 35-58.

The second measure employed by Hallenbeck et al. 18 was a marital satisfaction interview schedule. Some of these items were included in the love and belongingness category which was expanded and designated companionship and support needs.

Hallenbeck et al. 19 depended upon trained coders to evaluate the responses of the interviewees to determine the extent of satisfaction of the needs. They used a seven-point Likert-type scale ranging from "very dissatisfied" to "very satisfied". This procedure was modified for the present study.

The extent of need satisfaction was evaluated by the respondent on a scale of four responses: most of the time, sometimes, usually not, or not at all. The component of the interview schedule measuring perception of need satisfaction is found on page nine of the husband-father, wife-mother, and teen-ager interview schedules (Appendix B, pages 190, 199, 208). Table 26 shows the method of item scoring for the perceived need satisfaction scores.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup>Hallenbeck et al., pp. 100-104.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>Hallenbeck et al., pp. 114-116.

Table 26. Method of item scoring of need satisfaction of family members.

Needs	Possible Scores			
	Most of the	Sometimes	Usually not	Not at all
Physiological needs:				4
Satisfaction with meals Satisfaction with rest and	4	3	2	1
sleep Concern about pain		3 concer cerned	2 ned	1 3.5 1.5
Safety needs:				
Satisfaction with clothing Satisfaction with housing	4 4	3 3	2 2	1
Satisfaction with family's safety and security	4	3	2	1
Companionship and support needs:				
Satisfaction with empathy (understanding of feelings) Satisfaction with expression of affection	4	3	2	1
spouse	2	1.5	1	•5
parent-teen-ager Satisfaction with thoughtfulness		1.5	1	•5
spouse	2	1.5	1	٠5
parent-teen-ager Satisfaction with sharing of information	2	1.5	1	.5
spouse parent-teen-ager Satisfaction with sharing of confidences	2 2	1.5 1.5	1	.5 .5
spouse	2	1.5	1	.5
parent-teen-ager	2	1.5	1	.5

continued

Table 26--Continued

Needs		Possible Scores				
	Most of the time	Sometimes	Usually not	Not at all		
exual satisfaction and satis-						
faction with self as sex						
partner	4	3	2	1		
atisfaction with activity shar- ing						
spouse	.8	.6	.4	.2		
parent-teen-ager	.8	.6	.4	. 2		
	. 8	.6	.4	. 2		
family	• • •			~		
	.8	.6 .6	.4 .4	. 2		

Responses to open-ended questions relative to each need were taped. Coders were trained to evaluate these responses to determine the need satisfaction of the respondents. The coding form is found in Appendix C, pages 215-216. The results of inter-rater reliability and respondent-rater congruence relative to need satisfaction are found in Appendix C, pages 220-227.

## <u>Husband-Wife Interview Schedule</u>

The husband-wife interview schedule consists of a single sheet and includes basic demographic data obtained from the husband and wife jointly (Appendix B, page 209). The 1971 Canadian Census was conducted in June, 1971. Because families were quite familiar with that format, some questions were patterned after the Census. Other questions were similar to those used in previous studies.

#### Medical Data for Wife-mother

The medical data forms were developed in consultation with Dr. John I. Frid, Clinical Director, McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit, Hamilton, Ontario. They included two sheets for medical data from the patient's hospital chart and a home assessment form used by the C.A.R.S. physiotherapist (Appendix B, pages 210-213). When feasible, established criteria for patient assessment were incorporated into the forms. These are the A.R.A. criteria for functional capacity and the A.R.A. anatomical stages.<sup>20</sup> An estimate of the degree of disease

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Steinbrocker et al., p. 661.

activity as to mild, moderate, and severe was included in preference to the more detailed A.R.A. criteria for estimating degrees of disease activity.

On the home assessment form, the wording for the functional capacity categories came from the Functional Capacity Code, C.A.R.S. Medical Scientific Committee, 1954 and is the terminology which the C.A.R.S. therapists regularly employ in patient assessment. Although the wording is not identical with that on the medical data form, the categories are considered to represent comparable functional levels.

### Log for Interview Data

A form was used (Appendix B, page 214) as a log during the field work phase of the study. The form included family code information, the address, telephone number, directions to the home, a listing of all contacts with the family, and comments from the interview that assisted in further contacts with the family.

## Collection of Data

Three persons were involved in the initial collection of data in the field. The investigator interviewed the wifemothers in each family. In selecting a person to interview the husband-fathers, three males were considered. Through Canada Manpower, a former farmer, who is now selling to farmers, was recruited and trained in the pretesting phase.

His previous experience in tax assessment and collection and in sales helped him easily gain rapport with the husband-fathers and his educational level approximated that of the majority of the men in the sample.

A recent college graduate was hired to interview the teen-agers. Following the first 20 interviews she was replaced due to the difficulty of arranging transportation for her from her home in Kitchener to Guelph, Ontario. The second person hired to interview the teen-agers was a college student from Ohio who was working as a volunteer at the YMCA-YWCA in Guelph. She had excellent rapport with the children and was well accepted by the families (as reported by the physiotherapists after their family visits).

The field work began after letters were mailed to each wife-mother. Since the families were spread over a wide geographic area (Figure 2, page 106), there was a need to coordinate interviews with families who lived close to each other or enroute to another family. Consequently, the location of each family was plotted on a provincial road map according to the postal address or on a city street map for Hamilton, Burlington, Kitchener-Waterloo, and Galt. Clusters of families were determined from a visual inspection of the maps.

Families were contacted by telephone to elicit cooperation for the interview and to arrange a time when the husband-father, wife-mother, and teen-ager would be home. Usually the wife-mother made these arrangements. Occasionally she wanted

Location of families interviewed in Ontario. Figure 2.

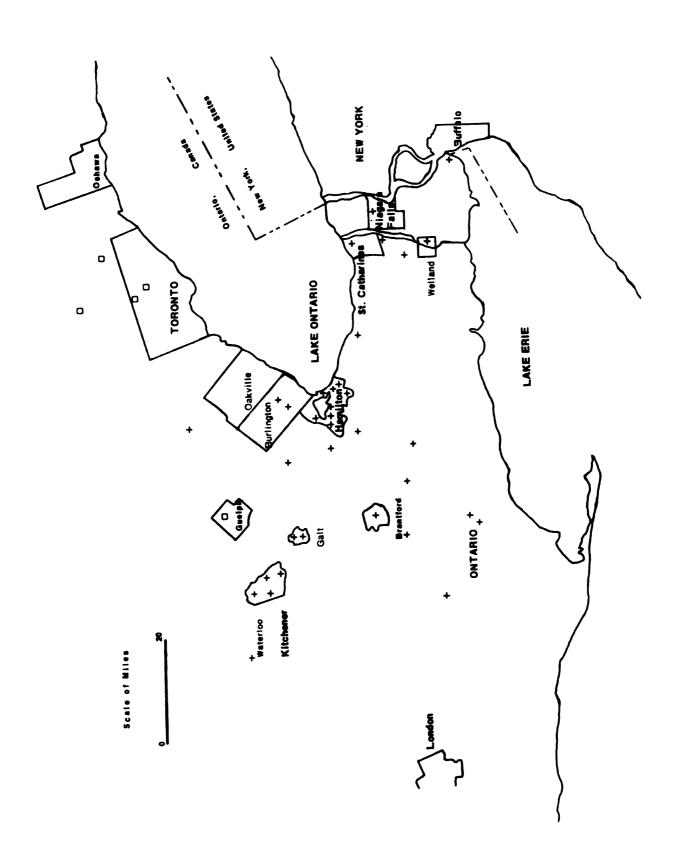
+ = Families interviewed in sample. | = Families interviewed in pretest.

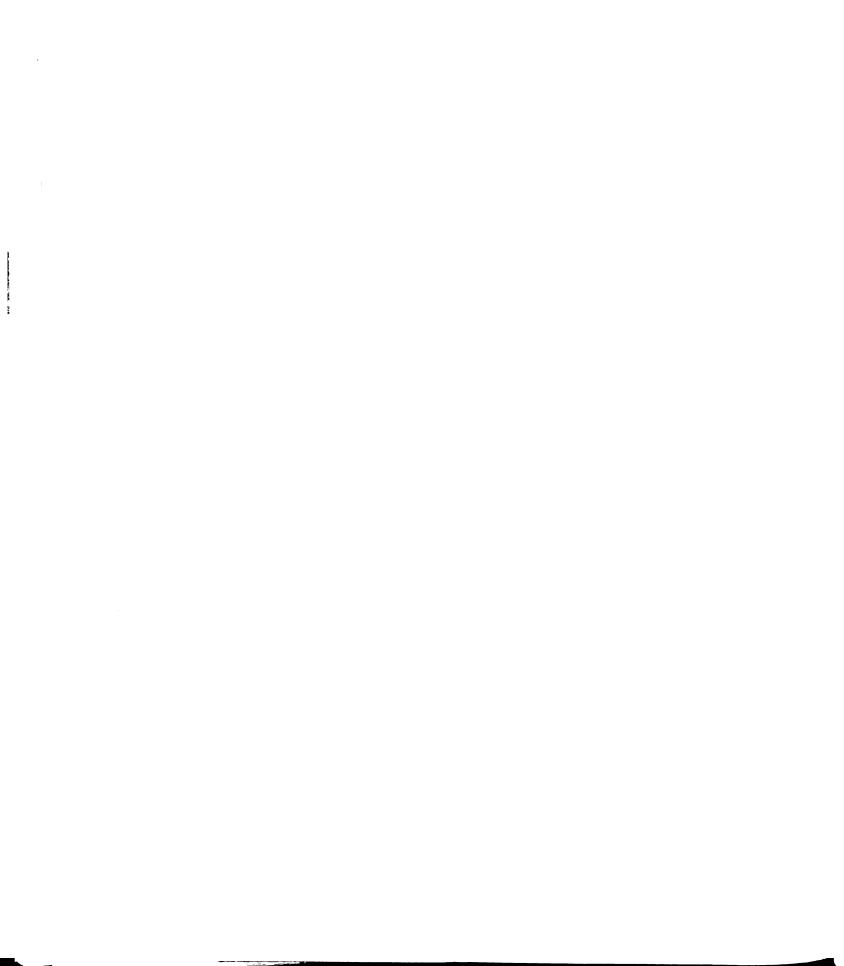
Census metropolitan areas:

Hamilton Kitchener London Niagara-St. Catharines Toronto

Census agglomerations:

Brantford Guelph





to check with the family and asked that the telephone call be returned after she had consulted with other family members. Two families without telephones were contacted directly in person. One of the women reported that there was a telephone both at her home and at her place of employment where she could be contacted. The family without a telephone eventually refused to cooperate in the study.

Although it was emphasized that the interviewers would adjust to the families's schedules, most wife-mothers suggested that the interviewers set the time. Families offered to forego activities for the interview; the appointments were arranged to make this unnecessary. By being able to occasionally set the time of the interview at the convenience of the interviewers, it facilitated two family visits per evening-usually one at 6:30 P. M. and another at 8:30 P. M. necessary to interview in the evenings and on Saturdays, because children were not home during the day even though the husband-fathers on shift work were frequently home. Many of the men who worked in industry were on a swing shift, that is, every week the men worked a different shift rotating through the cycle of three shifts--days, evenings, and nights. On Saturdays, arrangements were made to interview those families who lived near one another the farthest distance from Guelph, Ontario.

Families were usually waiting for the interviewers.

A reminder note was sent to the family only if the appointment

had been scheduled a week or two in advance. In two families the husband-fathers were late returning from work and in another family the husband-father had unexpectedly acted as chauffeur for children in several families.

The usual format during the interview began with the investigator introducing her assistants to the family members soon after entering their home. The general procedure was explained to the husband-father or wife-mother or both depending upon who was present and who functioned as host or hostess. The teen-ager was interviewed by the younger female interviewer while the husband-father and wife-mother answered some questions together and were then interviewed separately. The male investigator interviewed the husband-father while the female investigator interviewed the wife-mother. If there were any questions about the research project, these were deferred until the interviews were completed.

The parents usually suggested which rooms could be used for the interviews. The husband-father and wife-mother sat with the interviewers in the living room or around the table in the dining room for the combined husband-wife interview. The location of the individual interviews of the husband-father and wife-mother was determined mainly by the mobility of the wife-mother. She picked a comfortable location for herself and everyone else arranged themselves accordingly. Frequently her choice was a particular chair which had been raised to accommodate her. Several of the women never moved from the location where they were seated when the interviewers arrived.

Each interview was tape recorded. No family refused permission, because they willingly accepted the reason that it saved time for the interviewers and the information was strictly confidential. Only short answers or columns were checked by the interviewers during the interviews. The three tape recorders were used throughout the sessions mainly for recording answers to open-ended questions. Technical difficulties resulted in the loss of eight taped interviews out of the total of 105 interviews.

Although any artifact of the interviewing situation may potentially affect the responses, the tape recorder did not elicit behavior similar to that reported by Vidich<sup>21</sup> who indicated that respondents were aware of the recorder and their attitude changed when the machine was turned off. In this study, families reported that they had tape recorders and often explained how they used them. The teen-agers frequently used a recorder in their school work. Several of the children wanted recorders for Christmas presents and were extremely interested in those used in the study. Between the time Vidich conducted his study (prior to 1956) and this study in 1971, tape recorders are more commonly used by the general public.

After completion of each interview, the schedules were numbered with a stamp; the tapes were labeled; and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>Arthur J. Vidich, "Methodological Problems in the Observation of Husband-Wife Interaction," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u> (August, 1956), 236.

Rheumatic Diseases Unit chart number and census geographic location recorded on the husband-wife interview schedule.

A personal thank you note was sent to the three members of each family who participated. If any requests had been made, these were met or referred to the appropriate person.

In a four week period of time from October 20, 1971 to November 17, 1971, thirty-two families were interviewed. The remaining three family interviews were completed by December 7, 1971. There were an average of five contacts with each family including the initial letter, the telephone call or visit, the interview, and the personal thank you note following the interview. Additional contacts were either a reminder note of the interview or telephone calls to reschedule or confirm appointments. Several families cancelled appointments because of unexpected family situations. The time spent with each family ranged from one hour to three hours averaging one hour and forty-five minutes.

In eleven families following the completion of the interview schedules, the family members independently completed four games. The family visits which included the games ranged from one hour fifteen minutes to two hours thirty minutes averaging one hour and fifty minutes. By subtracting the eleven interviews from the total, the time spent with each family in which the games were not played averaged three minutes less. The differences in time spent with the families does not reflect the length of time necessary for the games.

In the families in which the games were not played, the extra time may have been used in waiting for a family member or in sociability.

Family researchers have sometimes reported difficulty in contacting and including several members of one family. Surprisingly this was not the response among the sample. One can only speculate as to whether this reflects particular characteristics of the sample, their eagerness to help provide a better life for arthritics, their expectations from meeting appointments scheduled by the hospital, or a combination of these factors.

The medical data form for each wife-mother was completed by Dr. William Caughey, M.D., resident physician at the Unit during this phase of the study, and by the investigator. Prior to submitting the forms to Dr. Caughey, the admissions were numbered and recorded indicating the inclusive dates for each admission; the diagnoses, surgical procedures, length of illness and laboratory data were recorded in pencil. The resident physician revised any data that was incorrectly recorded. These forms were completed by February 8, 1972.

The home assessment forms were presented to the C.A.R.S. physiotherapists at a regional meeting in Hamilton on January 20, 1972. The Patient Care Program of The Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society consists basically of a home physiotherapy program for patients who are referred by their physicians. They also provide follow-up on each patient who

has been hospitalized at the Rheumatic Diseases Units. facilitate the work of the Society, the province is divided into regions each with a regional office and various branch offices. The families in this sample lived in Regions 4 and 5. Contacts were initially made with the senior therapists at London and Hamilton who are in charge of services in these regions and who, with their staff have provided or are presently providing a patient care program for the wife-mothers in the sample. In Region 4 (Kitchener), there are branch offices in Hamilton, Oakville, and St. Catharines. There were eight therapists from the five offices who completed the forms for the patients in the sample. The assessments were made between January 20, 1972 and March 7, 1972 for 30 women. Four other assessments were based on earlier visits to the patients in January and one assessment was based on a visit to the wife-mother two days before the family interview in November, 1971.

## Analyses of Data

Data from the various instruments were coded on forms prior to keypunching data processing cards. An acetate overlay was used for coding the husband-father, wife-mother, and teen-ager interview schedules. These sheets included the column numbers and code responses for the questions.

The CDC 6500 computer was used to perform the computations. Table 27 shows the methods used in each analysis of

the data. The revision of response categories for power scores was necessitated to eliminate the non-mutually exclusive categories in the power in decision-making measure (see page 98).

The statistical tests performed included: tests of significance of the Pearson product moment correlation coefficients, the biserial correlation coefficients, the partial correlation coefficients, and the Phi coefficients; and the Ebel test for reliability by the intraclass correlation.<sup>22</sup> The selection was based on two purposes of the study which were to measure relationships between specific variables. Therefore, correlational techniques are an appropriate statistical model. The Pearson product moment correlation coefficient was selected to measure relationships between continuous variables. Unless otherwise specified, this is the coefficient represented by r in the findings for the zero order correlations. The biserial correlation coefficient was selected to measure relationships between the non-manual and manual dichotomy of occupations (a continuous variable forced into a dichotomy) and the continuous variables in the study. Partial correlation coefficients of the first order were used to measure the relationship between two variables while

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>N. M. Downie and R. W. Heath, <u>Basic Statistical Methods</u> (3d ed. New York: Harper and Row, 1970), pp. 86-91, 112-114, 232, 236-237, 311, 318.

H. M. Blalock, <u>Social Statistics</u> (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1960), pp. 329-336.

J. P. Guilford, <u>Psychometric Methods</u> (2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1954), pp. 395-397.

Table 27. Methods used in analysis of data.

Intent of Analysis	Data Employed	Statistic and Computer Program
<ol> <li>Revision of response cate- gories for power scores.</li> </ol>	Who does and who decides items from interview schedules.	Transformation program
2. Determination of power scores.	As above.	Transformation program <sup>a</sup>
<ol> <li>Determination of need satisfaction sub-scores and overall scores.</li> </ol>	Respondent's perception of need satisfaction from interview schedule.	Transformation program <sup>a</sup>
4. Description of sample.	Interview, medical, and home assessment data.	Frequency distribution, mean, range, cell count, percentages, and standard deviation.
5. Selection of extent of disability variables	As above	Intercorrelation matrix <sup>C</sup>
<ul><li>6. Derivation of variables: "acceptance of illness" age difference.</li></ul>	Interview data.	Contingency tables <sup>d</sup>
7. Determination of degree of congruence among family members.	Who does and who decides items from interview schedules.	Ebel's formula for relia- bility by intraclass corre- lation; Original program <sup>e</sup>

disability, "acceptance of illness," degree of congruence and socio-economic power scores, need satisfaction scores, extent of Determination of degree of association between **α** 

and home assessment Interview, medical,

correlation Computation of Pearson product-moment coefficients.c

Computation of 1st order partial correlations.f Computation of multiserial

correlation coefficients.9

<sup>a</sup>Programs written by Gary Ingvaldson, Computer Institute for Social Science Research, Michigan State University, 1972.

Computer Institute for Social Science Research, Michigan "Percentage and Frequency Distribution," Technical Report State University, May 17, 1972).  $^{
m b}_{
m L}$ . Price and W. O'Hare, No. 72-6 (East Lansing:

<sup>C</sup>L. Price and G. Ingvaldson, "Intercorrelation Matrix," Technical Report No. 72-10 Computer Institute for Social Science Research, Michigan State University, May 17, 1972). (East Lansing:

d. Price and W. O'Hare, "Analysis of Contingency Tables," Technical Report No. 72-8 (East Lansing: Computer Institute for Social Science Research, Michigan State University, May 17, 1972).

Program written by Gary Ingvaldson, Michigan State University, Spring, 1972.

Computer Institute for Social Science Research, Michigan State L. Price and W. O'Hare, "Partial Correlations," Technical Report No. 72-12 University, May 17, 1972). (East Lansing:

9A. Holdridge and E. Currie, "Coefficient of Multiserial Correlation," Technical Institute for Social Science Research, 1969). Report No. 17-1 (East Lansing: Computer Michigan State University, September 15,

Contingency tables

....

Interviow data.

\*\*\*\*\*\*

"accoptance of illness:
"accoptance of illness:
"accoptance of illness:

REPARTMENT TOTAL			

controlling for one other variable. The Ebel test for reliability by the intraclass correlation was used to compute degree of congruence scores. For inter-rater reliability and for relationships between the raters' perception of need satisfaction and the family members' perceived need satisfaction dichotomized as satisfied or dissatisfied, the Phi coefficient was selected.

The choice of tests was made fully recognizing that inherent in the use of the statistical procedures was the assumption of linearity. Consequently no significance in a coefficient
indicates that there are no linear relationships, but it does
not follow that there are no relationships among the variables.
A non-linear relationship may be masked by the statistical test
chosen. The assumption of homoscedasticity was assumed to have
been met.

#### CHAPTER IV

#### THE FINDINGS

The chapter presents the results under three headings: measurement of variables, description of the situation, and tests of hypotheses.

## Measurement of Variables

## Perceived Power in Decision-making

Scores for perceived power in decision-making in the family were computed for each respondent by looking at who does and who decides for each of 51 items and assigning points for each item according to the weighting listed in Tables 23-25 (pages 92-97). The range, mean, and standard deviation of the scores are given in Table 28. A higher score indicates more power in decision-making.

The wife-mothers in these families perceive themselves as having the most power; their scores ranged from minus 2 to 156 and averaged 83. The husband-fathers and teen-agers have similar lower limits to their range of scores, a minus 81 for the husband-fathers and a minus 88 for the teen-agers. The husband-fathers have a higher upper limit and averaged minus 24.7 compared to the teen-agers who averaged only minus 43.6 points.

Table 28. Range, mean, and standard deviation of perceived power in decision-making scores.

Power in decision-making	N	Range	Mean	S.D.
Husband-father	34	-81 to 43	-24.7	28.5
Wife-mother	35	- 2 to 156	83.0	38.0
Teen-ager	35	-88 to 24	-43.6	29.8

For the power scores, the score for one husband-father was eliminated because of missing data for the part on who does the task. Whenever power scores or degree of congruence scores are used in analyses of data, the total number of husband-fathers and the total number of families for degree of congruence and for those combinations involving the husband-father is 34.

Table 29 shows the various perceptions of who is boss and who makes the final decision for each family member. With the exception of seven or less families, wife-mothers were not perceived as boss or as making the final decision when there is a disagreement.

## Perceived Need Satisfaction

The perceived need satisfaction scores were determined according to the method reported in Table 26, page 100. The total possible overall scores of the husband-fathers and wife-mothers

Relations of measures of power as perceived by family members. Table 29.

Perception of:	Who wo Husband-father	Who would you say is the boss in your family? ther Wife-mother Husband-father and wife-mother	e boss in your fami Husband-father and wife-mother	ily? Teen-ager
Husband-father	15	2	18	1
Wife-mother <sup>a</sup>	19	4	10	!
Teen-ager <sup>b</sup>	19	9	თ	}
	When you don't a	When you don't agree on something, who makes the final decision?	who makes the fir	nal decision?
Husband-father	10	7	18	1
Wife-mother <sup>C</sup>	15	2	14	1
Teen-ager	10	4	19	2

a No one -- response of two wife-mothers.

broerybody--response of one teen-ager.

CNo one--response of one wife-mother.

			•
: !			

is 51.5 with a minimum of 13.5. The teen-agers total possible overall score is 47.5 with a minimum of 12.5, because the sexual satisfaction and satisfaction with self as sex partner were omitted from their interview schedule. A higher score indicates more need satisfaction. The range, mean, and standard deviation of perceived need satisfaction scores are reported in Table 30.

Table 30. Range, mean, and standard deviation of perceived need satisfaction scores.

Need satisfaction	Rang	ge	Mean	S.D.
Overall need satisfaction:				
Husband-father	43.6 to	51.5	49.23	2.05
Wife-mother	40.4 to	51.5	46.74	3.22
Teen-ager	28.2 to	47.5	43.18	3.73
Subscores:				
Physiological needs				
Husband-father	7.5 to	11.5	10.43	1.18
Wife-mother	7.5 to	11.5	9.79	1.23
Teen-ager	6.5 to	11.5	9.42	1.18
Safety needs				
Husband-father	10.0 to	12.0	11.89	.40
Wife-mother	9.0 to	12.0	11.63	.88
Teen-ager	8.0 to	12.0	11.63	1.00
Companionship needs				
Husband-father	22.8 to	28.0	26.92	1.43
Wife-mother	20.4 to		25.32	2.27
Teen-ager	11.6 to		22.13	2.34

#### Degree of Congruence

A method of estimating reliability for ratings described by Ebel was used to compute scores which indicate the degree of congruence among responses of family members to the 51 items of who does and the 51 items of who decides. For each of these items, there were eight possible responses. family member could give any number of responses for each item. From a formula<sup>2</sup> which gives the reliability for mean ratings from k raters, the coefficient for each of the 102 items for the three family members was determined and then the coefficients for each item were added for a total score for each family designated in this study as degree of congruence among family members. The formula also was used to give a degree of congruence score between pairs within each family: husbandfather and wife-mother, husband-father and teen-ager, and wife-mother and teen-ager. The range, mean, and standard deviation of the degree of congruence scores are given in Table 31. A higher score indicates more congruence among family members.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>R. L. Ebel, "Estimation of the Reliability of Ratings,"

<u>Psychometrika</u>, 16 (1951), 407-424, cited by J. P. Guilford,

<u>Psychometric Methods</u> (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1954), pp. 395-397.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Guilford, p. 395.

Table 31. Range, mean, and standard deviation of degree of congruence scores.

Degree of congruence score	N	Range	Mean	S.D.
Family score	34	73.1-92.5	84.0	4.3
Husband-father and wife- mother	34	66.0-92.6	78.2	7.0
Husband-father and teen- ager	34	52.9-85.5	72.5	7.8
Wife-mother and teen-ager	35	54.6-85.0	73.3	7.8

## Extent of Disability

From an intercorrelation matrix of the disability variables (Table 32), seven variables were selected for the analysis: number of hospitalizations, total days hospitalized, activity of condition at last admission, severity of disease at last discharge, functional capacity at last discharge, activity of condition following the interview, and functional capacity following the interview. An increasing value of each of these variables indicates a greater extent of disability. Table 33 shows the range, mean, and standard deviation of extent of disability variables.

Rapidity of onset is a disability variable that does not indicate extent of disability. As a component of disability, the onset may affect the relationships within the family. The measure is available for further analyses of the data.

#### "Acceptance of Illness"

Using a four-dimensional contingency table, three categories of a variable designated "acceptance of illness" were derived from responses by the wife-mother to two questions:

"Is your health a worry to you?" and "Are you satisfied with what you are able to do for your family?" The response choices were "most of the time, sometimes, usually not, and not at all". Table 34 reports the combination of responses for each category. There were fourteen women who have accepted their illness, thirteen who have partially accepted their illness, and eight who have not accepted their illness. As measured in this

Table 32. Intercorrelation matrix of disability variables.

Disability variables	1	7	ű.	4	S.	9	7	8	6	. <b>10</b>
1. Number of hospitalizations	1.00									
2. Total days hospitalized	99.	.66 1.00								
3. Activity of condition	.46	.64	.64 1.00							
4. Severity of disease	.47	.56	.52	.52 1.00						
5. Functional capacity	.48	.52	.60	.70	.70 1.00					
6. Activity of condition CARS	60.	.10	.23	.27	.26	1.00				
7. Functional capacity CARS	.18	.37	.47	.47	.30	.74	1.00			
8. Rapidity of onset	01	.12	00	.25	.01	.21	.15	1.00		
9. Duration of illnessMD	03	01	14	04	60.	.15	01	08	1.00	
10. Duration of illnesspatient	07	02	17	08	.02	.12	02	14	96.	.96 1.00

Table 33. Range, mean, and standard deviation of extent of disability variables.

Extent of disability	Range	Mean	S.D.
Number of hospitalizations	1-3	1.66	.80
Total days hospitalized	15-532	108.60	108.30
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	1-3	1.93	.69
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	1-4	2.39	.94
Functional capacityb	1-3.5	2.24	.61
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	1-3	1.71	.62
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	1-4	1.82	.78

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission.

study, a low score indicates "acceptance of illness" and a high score indicates the wife-mother has not accepted her illness.

# Description of the Situation

From the data collected, there are a number of possibilities for describing the families and their environment.

This section is limited to three areas: income, housing, and perceptions of health and functional level.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>At last discharge.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>C</sup>Following interview.

Combinations forming categories of "acceptance of illness". Table 34.

Category	Question <sup>a</sup>	Response	N	Tota1
1. "Accepted" illness	Health a worry	Usually not Not at all	വര	;
	Satisfaction	Most of the time Sometimes	<b>14</b> 0	<b>1</b> 4
2. Partial "acceptance"	Health a worry	Usually not Not at all	7	
	Satisfaction	Usually not Not at all	77	ç.
	Health a worry	Most of the time Sometimes	7.3	ទ
	Satisfaction	Most of the time Sometimes	<b>7</b> m	
3. No "acceptance"	Health a worry	Most of the time Sometimes	80	ω
	Satisfaction	Usually not Not at all	9 7	

als your health a worry to you? Are you satisfied with what you are able to do for your family?

#### Income

A comparison of gross family income may be meaningless unless the demands upon the income are known. Consequently in this study, the husband-father evaluated his satisfaction with income and reported his perceptions of changes in financial status and expenses since the onset of the disease (Tables 35-37). The majority of the husband-fathers were satisfied with their income (Table 35).

Table 35. Satisfaction of husband-father with income.

	Distri	bution
Degree of satisfaction	Frequency	Percentage
Most of the time	30	85.71
Sometimes	2	5.71
Usually not	1	2.86
Not at all	2	5.71
Total	35	100.00

Even though 21 husband-fathers indicated that there were more expenses since the onset of the disease of the wifemother (Table 36), only four husband-fathers reported that their financial status was worse since the onset (Table 37). Twenty-four husband-fathers thought their family financial status had remained the same.

Table 36. Husband-fathers' comparison of expenses before and after onset of disease of wife-mother.

	Distri	Distribution		
Expenses	Frequency	Percentage		
More	21	60.00		
No more	14	40.00		
Total	35	100.00		

Table 37. Husband-fathers' comparison of family financial status before and after onset of disease of wifemother.

	Distri	Distribution		
Financial status	Frequency	Percentage		
Better	7	20.00		
Same	24	68.57		
Worse	4	11.43		
Total	35	100.00		

## Housing

The effects of the rheumatic disease may limit the mobility of the wife-mother which in turn affects the decisions of the family in the area of housing. Families may move or make changes in their present housing to accommodate her limitations (Tables 38-39). According to the wife-mother, six families moved because of her illness and 13 families made changes in their present housing. Teen-agers perceive changes in present housing in more families than either the husband-fathers or wife-mothers (Table 39).

Table 38. Family moved because of wife-mother's illness.

Perception of:	Moved	No move
Husband-father	6	29
Wife-mother	6	29
Teen-ager	4	31

Table 39. Changes in housing because of illness.

Perception of:	Changes	No changes
Husband-father	14	21
Wife-mother	13	22
Teen-ager	19	16

	The second secon			
<b>P4</b>				
1				
1				

## <u>Perceptions of Health and Functional</u> Level

Health is a personal resource which is limited at least for the wife-mothers in the sample. The self-perceptions of health and of functional level of each family member are reported in Tables 40-43. Health was perceived as a worry most of the time or sometimes by 13 husband-fathers, 18 wifemothers, and 15 teen-agers (Table 40).

Table 40. Perception of health as a worry.

Extent of worry	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Telen-ager
Most of the time	1	11	4
Sometimes	12	7	11
Usually not	7	12	14
Not at all	15	5	6

As shown in Table 41, all except four of the wife-mothers saw themselves as limited in both amount and kind of housework and all except one saw themselves limited in other activities. Yet only 24 wife-mothers thought they were not able to work outside the home. One woman felt she didn't know if she could work outside the home, two felt there were no limitations, and eight said they would be limited in both amount and kind of work outside the home. One woman consistently reported no limitations, but during the interview she contradicted her

Self-perception of wife-mother of her functional level. Table 41.

	Limitation housework	Limitations in housework	Limitations in other activiti	Limitations in other activities	Limitations in work outside the home	s in work
Functional level	Frequency	Percentage	Frequency	Frequency Percentage	Frequency	Percentage
No limitations	1	2.86	<b>H</b>	2.86	2	5.71
Limited in amount	ч	2.86	<b>¦</b>	ł	<b>!</b>	!
Limited in kind	8	5.71	1	1	<u> </u>	;
Limited in both amount and kind	31	88.57	34	97.14	ω	22.86
Not able to work outside the home	1	;	1	<b>!</b>	24	68.57
Doesn't know	ł	ł	;	! !	1	2.86
Total	35	100.00	35	100.00	35	100.00

self-perception by reporting limitations in her housework, social activities, and in loss of employment.

More than two-thirds (24) of the families received help while the wife-mother was hospitalized at the Rheumatic Diseases Unit. At the time of the interview, only 13 of the women anticipated that their family would have help if they were hospitalized again.

Of the 35 husband-fathers, eight reported limitations in their work and nine reported limitations in other activities (Table 42). Four teen-agers reported limitations in work and three reported limitations in other activities (Table 43). One teen-ager with infectious mononucleosis at the time of the interview indicated that his health was keeping him away from school.

Table 42. Self-perception of husband-father of his functional level.

	Limitations in work		Limitations in other activities		
Functional level	Frequency	Percentage	Frequency	Percentage	
No limitations	27	77.14	26	74.29	
Limited in amount	3	8.57	3	8.57	
Limited in kind	3	8.57	3	8.57	
Limited in both amount and kind	2	5.72	3	8.57	
Total	35	100.00	35	100.00	

Table 43. Self-perception of teen-ager of his functional level.

	Limitation	ns in work	Limitation other act	
Functional level	Frequency	Percentage	Frequency	Percentage
No limitations	31	88.57	32	91.42
Limited in amount	1	2.86	1	2.86
Limited in kind	<b>1</b>	2.86	1	2.86
Limited in both amount and kind	2	5.71	1	2.86
Total	35	100.00	35	100.00

### Tests of Hypotheses

Hypothesis 1. The power in decision-making of an individual family member is positively related to his need satisfaction.

For the wife-mother, the hypothesis was supported. There was a significant positive linear relationship (r=.36) between her power in decision-making and overall need satisfaction (Table 44). The subscore of companionship and support needs was also significantly related to power in decision-making (r=.35). This is a positive linear relationship, that is, the more power in decision-making, the more satisfied needs of the wife-mother.

Table 44. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and perceived need satisfaction.

Need satisfaction	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Overall need satis- faction	.05	.36*	07
Physiological need	s .22	.11	13
Safety needs	.01	.27	.28
Companionship need	s13	.35*	16

 $df = 33; *r \pm .33: p = .05$  $df = 32; r \pm .34: p = .05$ 

There were no significant relationships between the variables for the husband-father or for the teen-ager. The weak association that did appear for the teen-ager was in the negative direction. There was a slight positive relationship between the power in decision-making of the husband-fathers and their perceived satisfaction of physiological needs.

Hypothesis 1A. The power in decision-making of the wifemother is positively related to her need satisfaction when her "acceptance of illness" is partialed out.

When "acceptance of illness" is partialed out, the significant linear relationships between power in decision—making and need satisfaction in hypothesis 1 increase (Table 45). Thus, hypothesis 1A is supported.

Table 45. Correlations between perceived power in decisionmaking and perceived need satisfaction with "acceptance of illness" partialed out.

Need satisfaction	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Overall need satis- faction	.05	.45**	04
Physiological needs	.25	.14	10
Safety needs	.00	.27	.25
Companionship needs	14	.42*	12

df = 31 or 32; r ± .34: p = .05 \*r ± .40: p = .02 \*\*r ± .44: p = .01

Hypothesis 1B. The power in decision-making of the wifemother is positively related to her need satisfaction when her extent of disability is partialed out.

Table 46 shows that the significant positive linear relationships of the wife-mother between her power in decision-making and her need satisfaction as noted in Tables 44 and 45 continue when the extent of disability variables are partialed out except for functional capacity at last discharge. For that particular extent of disability variable, the degree of the relationships does not quite reach the .05 level of significance. The direction of the relationship and the pattern among the need satisfaction subscores is similar to that of the other extent of disability variables. With the one exception, hypothesis 1B is supported.

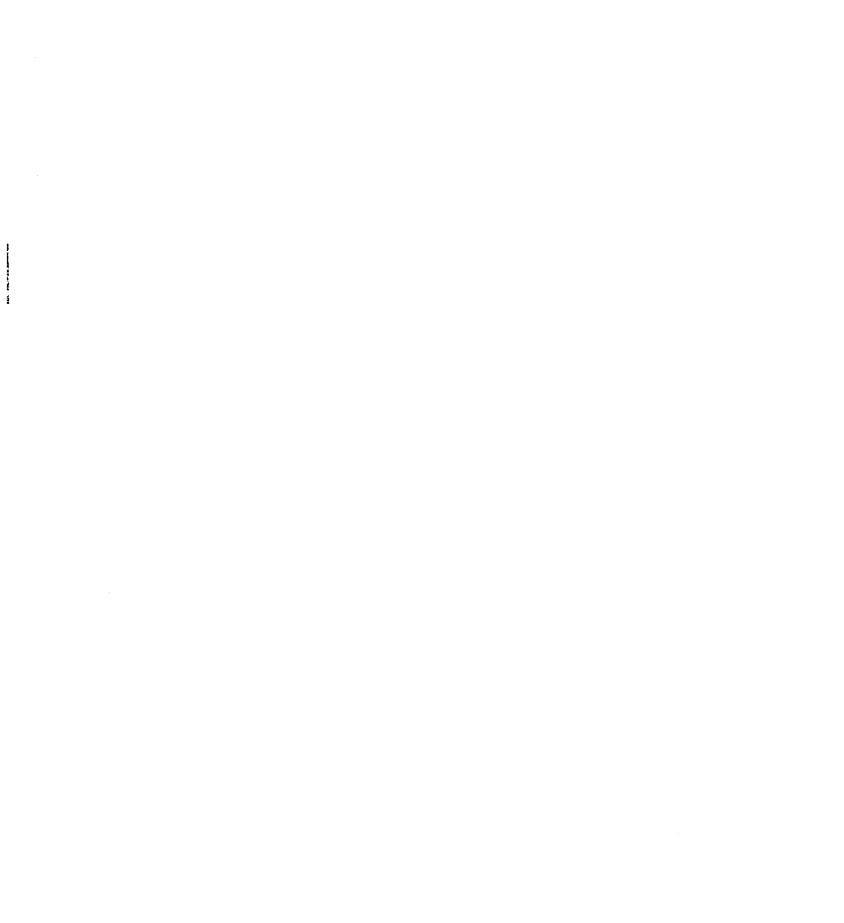
`

Correlations between perceived power in decision-making of wife-mother and per perceived need satisfaction with extent of disability partialed out. Table 47.

Need satisfaction	osb∙ dso.	ayab daya .qae	ct. cond.	.sib .ve	.gs> .anc	ARS act.	MS func.
	oų N	१५ ।	- 1	s	1 <u>3</u>	i	ro c
Overall need satisfaction	.37*	.41**	.37*	<b>.</b> 40 <b>*</b> *	0 <b>8</b> .	.37*	*6E,
Physiological needs	.10	.11	60.	.22	.11	.15	.20
Safety needs	.25	.21	.25	.18	.18	.26	.25
Companionship needs	*38*	****	*96.	*36*	.30	.35.	.35*

df = 32; \*r ± .34: p = .05

\*\* $r \pm .40$ : p = .02\*\*\* $r \pm .44$ : p = .01



Hypothesis 2. The power in decision-making of the wifemother is inversely related to the extent of her disability.

Table 47 shows that the hypothesized direction of the relationship in hypothesis number two was not supported for the wife-mother. Instead, there were significant positive linear relationships between power in decision-making and two of the extent of disability variables: total days hospitalized and severity of disease at last discharge.

A positive relationship existed between power in decision-making and the other extent of disability variables.

Although no hypothesized relationship was stated for the other family members, the distribution of power in decision—making is relative to that of the wife—mother. The trend in the relationship between power in decision—making of the husband—father and the extent of disability of the wife—mother is a negative one, that is, the husband—fathers may have less power when the wife—mothers are more disabled or the husband—fathers may have more power when the wife—mothers are less disabled.

Hypothesis 2A. The power in decision-making of the wife-mother is inversely related to her "acceptance of illness".

As indicated in Table 48, hypothesis 2A was not supported. There was an indication that in families in which the wife-mother has not accepted her illness, the teen-ager may have more power in decision-making or conversely in families in which the wife-mother has accepted her illness, the teen-ager may have less power in decision-making.

.

Table 47. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitali- zations	00	.14	.14
Total days hospital- ized	15	.41**	17
Activity of condition	18	.20	.04
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	07	.45***	14
Functional capacity b	04	<b>.3</b> 0	06
Activity of condition	26	.18	14
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	35*	.24	13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>C</sup>Following interview.

df = 32; \*r  $\pm$  .34: p = .05 df = 33; r  $\pm$  .33: p = .05 \*\*r  $\pm$  .40: p = .02

\*\*\* $r \pm .43$ : p = .01

Table 48. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and "acceptance of illness."

Power in decision- making	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Total	05	.06	.27

 $df = 32; r \pm .34; p = .05$ 

 $df = 33; r \pm .33: p = .05$ 

Hypothesis 2B. The power in decision-making of the wifemother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her "acceptance of illness" is partialed out.

Since hypothesis 2A was not supported, there was no expectation that the relationships from Table 47 would change when "acceptance of illness" was partialed out of the relationship between power in decision-making of the wife-mother and her extent of disability (Table 49). Therefore, hypothesis 2B was not supported.

Table 49. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability with "acceptance of illness" partialed out.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitali- zations	.00	.14	.11
Total days hospital- ized	14	.41**	24
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	17	.20	04
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	07	.45***	20
Functional capacityb	04	.30	06
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	26	.17	17
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	35*	.23	22
	•		

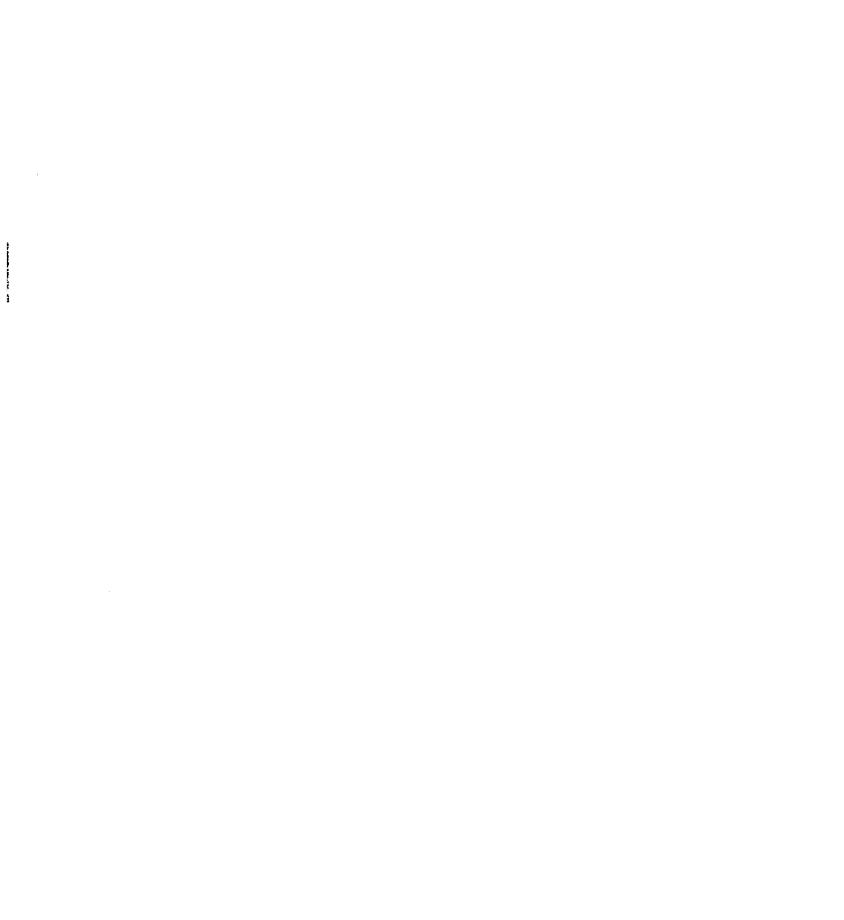
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview.

df = 32; \*r ± .34: p = .05

df = 33;  $r \pm .33:$  p = .05

<sup>\*\*</sup> $r \pm .40$ : p = .02

<sup>\*\*\*</sup> $r \pm .43$ : p = .01



As in hypothesis 2, there were significant positive linear relationships between power in decision-making and two of the extent of disability variables (total days hospitalized and severity of disease at last discharge) and positive relationships between power in decision-making and the other extent of disability variables.

Hypothesis 2C. The power in decision-making of the wifemother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her need satisfaction is partialed out.

As in the previous hypothesis, the positive linear relationship between power in decision-making of the wife-mother and the extent of her disability continued when her overall need satisfaction was partialed out (Table 50). These linear relationships increased slightly in degree. The same pattern was shown in Table 51 for power in decision-making and extent of disability when each of the need satisfaction subscores was partialed out.

Hypothesis 3. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability.

Although there was an inverse relationship between overall need satisfaction of the wife-mother and her extent of disability for all extent of disability variables except functional capacity at last discharge, hypothesis three was not supported (Table 52). The various relationships did not approach significance.

Table 50. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and extent of disability with perceived overall need satisfaction partialed out.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitali- zations	01	.17	.14
Total days hospital- ized	16	.45**	16
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	19	.24	.04
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	10	.48**	14
Functional capacityb	06	.23	04
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	26	.21	17
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	35*	.28	14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview.

df = 31 or 32; \*r  $\pm$  .34: p = .05 \*\*r  $\pm$  .44: p = .01

Table 51. Correlations between perceived power in decisionmaking and extent of disability of wife-mother with her perceived need satisfaction partialed out.

	Need satisfaction			
Extent of disability	Physiological	Safety	Companionship	
Number of hospitali- zations	.14	.10	.21	
Total days hospitalized	.41**	.38*	.49***	
Activity of condition a	.20	.18	.28	
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.48***	.41**	.48***	
Functional capacityb	.30	.23	.24	
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	.20	.17	.18	
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	.29	.22	.25	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview.

df = 32: \*r ± .34: p = .05 \*\*r ± .40: p = .02

\*\*\* $r \pm .44$ : p = .01

Table 52. Correlations between perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitaliza- tions	. 13	05	.01
Total days hospitalized	.14	03	.15
Activity of condition a	.21	04	.07
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.33	01	.04
Functional capacityb	.33	.26	.20
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	10	05	25
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	.04	08	12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 33;  $r \pm .33$ : p = .05

The relationships between the various subscores of perceived need satisfaction and extent of disability were examined and reported in Tables 53-55. There were no significant relationships except for that between safety needs of the wifemother and functional capacity at last discharge as reported in Table 54.

Hypothesis 3A. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is positively related to her "acceptance of illness".

For the wife-mother, there is a high positive relationship between need satisfaction and "acceptance of illness" (Table 56). That is, if the wife-mother has "accepted" her

Table 53. Correlations between perceived physiological need satisfaction and extent of disability.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitaliza- tions	.00	.01	.01
Total days hospitalized	.07	.01	.02
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	.27	.09	.05
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.22	20	.01
Functional capacityb	.30	.00	.11
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	01	20	28
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	.09	31	24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 33;  $r \pm .33$ : p = .05

Table 54. Correlations between perceived safety need satisfaction and extent of disability.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitaliza- tions	22	.19	.20
Total days hospitalized	.02	.20	.18
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	03	.12	.02
Severity of disease	.04	.25	.09
Functional capacity <sup>b</sup>	.12	.34*	.15
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	13	.07	36*
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	06	.12	08

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 33;  $r \pm .33$ : p = .05

Table 55. Correlations between perceived companionship need satisfaction and extent of disability.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitaliza- tions	.00	14	07
Total days hospitalized	.14	12	.16
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	.08	15	.00
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.27	00	.02
Functional capacity b	.20	.24	.19
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	10	.00	10
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	.01	.01	03

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 33;  $r \pm .33$ : p = .05

Table 56. Correlations between perceived need satisfaction and "acceptance of illness".

Need satisfaction	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Overall need satisfaction	.15	50***	10
Physiological needs	.38*	40**	11
Safety needs	06	10	.14
Companionship needs	08	45***	16

illness, she has more satisfied needs. This finding supports hypothesis three A. (The correlation coefficients are negative, because a low score indicates the wife-mother has "accepted" her illness and a high score indicates more needs are satisfied.)

Hypothesis 3B. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her "acceptance of illness" is partialed out.

As for hypothesis 3, there were no significant linear relationships for the wife-mother between overall need satisfaction and her extent of disability, thus giving no support to hypothesis 3B (Table 57). The inverse relationship which was predicted and found in the relationships for hypothesis 3 disappeared when "acceptance of illness" was partialed out.

Table 57. Correlations between perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability with "acceptance of illness" partialed out.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitaliza-			
tions	.11	.03	.03
Total days hospitalized	.12	.08	.18
Activity of conditiona	.18	.12	.10
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.31	.10	.06
Functional capacityb	.33	.30	.20
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	.03	01	24
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	00	.08	10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 32; r ± .34: p = .05

There was a significant positive relationship between satisfaction of safety needs and functional capacity at last discharge when "acceptance of illness" was partialed out (Table 58). This relationship is opposite to that hypothesized.

Table 58. Correlations between perceived need satisfaction and extent of disability of wife-mother with her "acceptance of illness" partialed out.

	Need satisfaction			
Extent of disability	Physiological	Safety	Companionship	
Number of hospitaliza- tions	.08	.20	09	
Total days hospitalized	.10	.22	04	
Activity of conditiona	.24	.16	03	
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	14	.27	.10	
Functional capacityb	.00	.34*	.27	
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	18	.08	.05	
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	23	.15	.16	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 32; \*r ± .34: p = .05

Hypothesis 3C. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother is inversely related to the extent of her disability when her power in decision-making is partialed out.

Most of the relationships for the wife-mothers between overall need satisfaction and extent of disability and between physiological and companionship and support needs and extent

of disability when perceived power in decision-making was partialed out were inverse linear relationships which did not approach a level of significance (Table 59). Consequently hypothesis 3C was not supported. The only relationships which reached a level of statistical significance (Table 60) was between functional capacity following the interview and the satisfaction of physiological needs (r = .35). Relationships which approached a significant level were that of total days hospitalized and satisfaction of companionship and support needs and of severity of disease and satisfaction of physiological needs (Table 60).

Table 59. Correlations between perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability with perceived power in decision-making partialed out.

Extent of disability	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Number of hospitaliza- tions	.07	11	.02
Total days hospitalized	.10	21	.14
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	.26	12	.08
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.34	20	.04
Functional capacityb	.34	.17	.19
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	06	12	26
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	.09	18	13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 31 or 32;  $r \pm .34$ : p = .05

Table 60. Correlations between perceived need satisfaction and extent of disability of wife-mother with her perceived power in decision-making partialed out.

	Need satisfaction			
Extent of disability	Physiological	Safety	Companionship	
Number of hospitaliza- tions	00	.16	21	
Total days hospitalized	04	.10	31	
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	.07	.07	24	
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	28	.15	18	
Functional capacityb	03	.28	.15	
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	22	.02	06	
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	35*	.06	08	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 32; \*r ± .34: p = .05

Hypothesis 4. The degree of congruence among responses of family members as to who does and who decides on various activities varies significantly with the extent of disability of the wifemother.

The hypothesis was not supported by the findings (Table 61). Although the correlations were not significant, the trend was for the relationship to be positive, that is, the more congruence among family members, the more disabled the wife-mother.

Table 61. Correlations between degree of congruence among family members and extent of disability of wifemother.

Extent of disability	Pearson product moment correlation (r)
Number of hospitaliza- tions	.28
Total days hospitalized	.21
Activity of condition <sup>a</sup>	.10
Severity of disease <sup>b</sup>	.24
Functional capacity <sup>b</sup>	.31
Activity of condition <sup>C</sup>	.00
Functional capacity <sup>C</sup>	04

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>At last admission. <sup>b</sup>At last discharge. <sup>c</sup>Following interview. df = 33;  $r \pm .33$ : p = .05

Hypothesis 5. The degree of congruence among responses of family members as to who does and who decides on various activities varies significantly with the need satisfaction of family members.

For the wife-mother, hypothesis number five was not supported and there was no trend in the data (Table 62). There was a significant relationship beyond the .01 level between the degree of congruence among responses of family members and the teen-agers' perception of the satisfaction of his physiological needs.

Both overall need satisfaction and companionship and support needs of the husband-father varied significantly with the degree of congruence among family members. The relationship with overall need satisfaction was significant beyond the .02 level and with companionship and support needs beyond the .05 level of significance.

Table 62. Correlations between degree of congruence among family members and perceived need satisfaction.

Need satisfaction	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Overall need satisfaction	.42**	.02	.27
Physiological needs	.21	18	.48***
Safety needs	.09	.02	.21
Companionship needs	.39*	.12	.10

Hypothesis 6. The power in decision-making of an individual family member varies significantly with the socio-economic status of the family.

Table 63 shows that there were no significant linear relationships between perceived power in decision-making and socioeconomic status; therefore, hypothesis six was not supported in this study.

The correlations (r and  $r_b$ ) among the three socio-economic status measures were significant beyond the .001 probability

Table 63. Correlations between perceived power in decision-making and socio-economic status.

Socio-economic status	Husband-father	Wife-mother	Teen-ager
Hollingshead Index	.01	05	11
Blishen Index	.08	06	.10
Manual-nonmanual <sup>a</sup>	22	.07	.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Biserial correlation coefficient (r<sub>b</sub>)

level (Table 64). There is a negative relationship between the Blishen and Hollingshead measures and between the Blishen and non-manual-manual measures, because the raw scores are reversed for the class designations. In both the Hollingshead Index and the non-manual-manual dichotomy, a low score indicates a higher socio-economic status. In the Blishen Index, a high score represents a higher socio-economic status.

Table 64. Correlations between measures of socio-economic status.

	Hollingshead	Blishen	Non-manual-manual
Hollingshead	1.00		
Blishen <sup>a</sup>	66	1.00	
Non-manual manual <sup>b</sup>	.72	83	1.00

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Pearson product moment correlation (r)

bBiserial correlation coefficient (rb)

 $df = 33; r \pm .53: p = .001$ 

#### CHAPTER V

#### DISCUSSION, CONCLUSIONS, AND IMPLICATIONS

Within this chapter there is a discussion of findings and presentation of limitations, conclusions, and implications of the research.

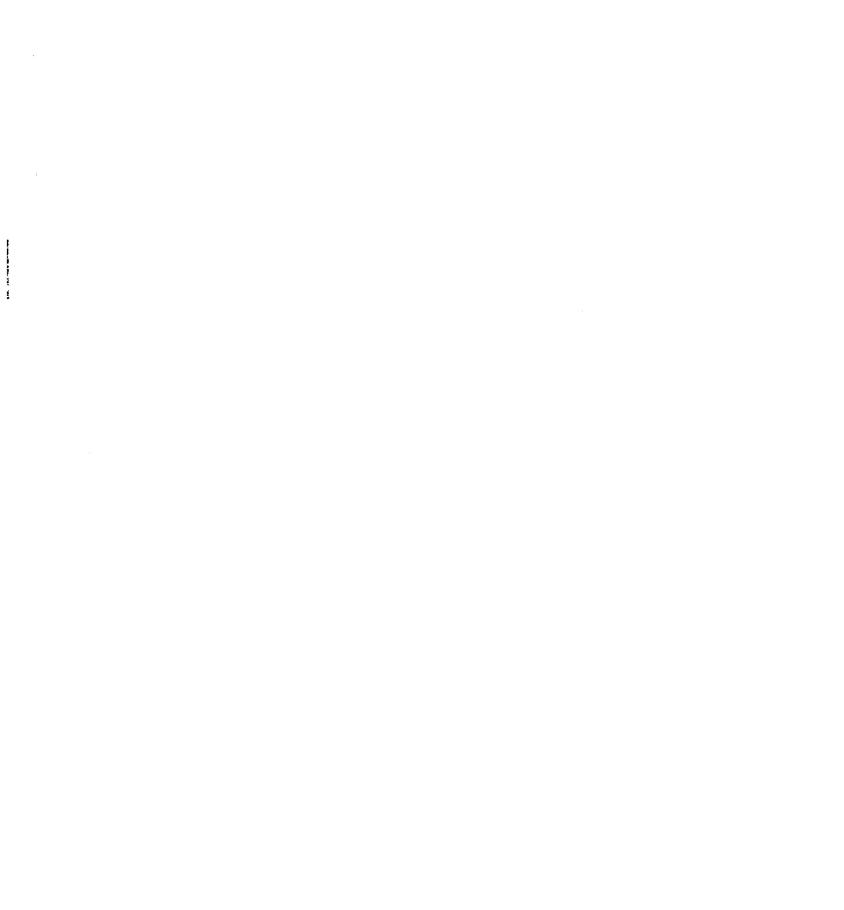
## Discussion of Findings

## Perceived Power in Decision-making

The wife-mothers have more perceived power in decisionmaking in everyday activities within these families averaging
83 points compared to the husband-fathers who averaged minus
24.7 points and the teen-agers who averaged minus 43.6
points. This is in direct contrast to the perceptions of
family members as to who is boss or who makes the final
decision when there is a disagreement. Knowing that there
are a number of methodological problems in measurement of
power and differences between measures reported in other
studies, it is still a revealing finding that family members
perceive the husband-fathers as boss or as making the final
decision especially since the degree of congruence scores
(based on the components of the perceived power in decisionmaking measure) were relatively high.

Harzmann found that the power scores of the mothers were in general very low. Consequently the question becomes, why is the perceived power of the husband-fathers so low in these families and that of the wife-mother so high? Has the relative power distribution changed over time? Is there a personality factor of the respondents which would explain this finding? Have the husbands and wives separated in those families in which the power needs of the husband-father were not met? Is this an acceptable distribution of power or does the wifemother have manipulative control over other family members? Why does the discrepancy exist between the perceptions of the wife-mother as having power in decision-making (control or influence over the behavior of others) and her perception of the husband-father as the final decision-maker and boss? Does the perception of who is boss or who makes the final decision fulfill societal and role expectations and while in actuality, other behavioral enactments are taking place?

There was no attempt to divide various tasks into areas of control even though one question that appears in studies of the conjugal power structure related to the representativeness of the sampling of decision areas. Some preliminary computations with the data in determining perceived power scores on the basis of the extent of involvement were not successful. It was thought that by defining the power score as an average measure of those activities in which the person was actually involved would answer the criticism that many of the activities may be defined as "women's work". The findings indicated



that the relative perceived power distribution within the family may not be associated with the extent of involvement. Further analyses of the data using several methods for computing power scores are a next step.

## Perceived Need Satisfaction

The perceived needs of the majority of the family members were met. Scores averaged 49.23 points for the husbandfathers and 46.74 points for the wife-mothers out of a possible score of 51.5; the teen-agers averaged 43.18 points out of a possible score of 47.5. Even a slight indicator of unmet needs may be a clue to greater dissatisfaction not verbalized and merits further study. This study is still acknowledged as only a beginning attempt to operationalize components of need satisfaction. Recognizing that the questions are quite global, additional findings will help delineate specific aspects of each need and perhaps illuminate those needs which are not easily verbalized. There was some difficulty in operationalizing safety needs. Because of the narrow range of scores and the differing responses, conclusions from relationships with safety needs are extremely tenuous. The components of physiological needs and companionship and support needs were more readily identified and the findings related to these needs are more meaningful.

# Degree of Congruence

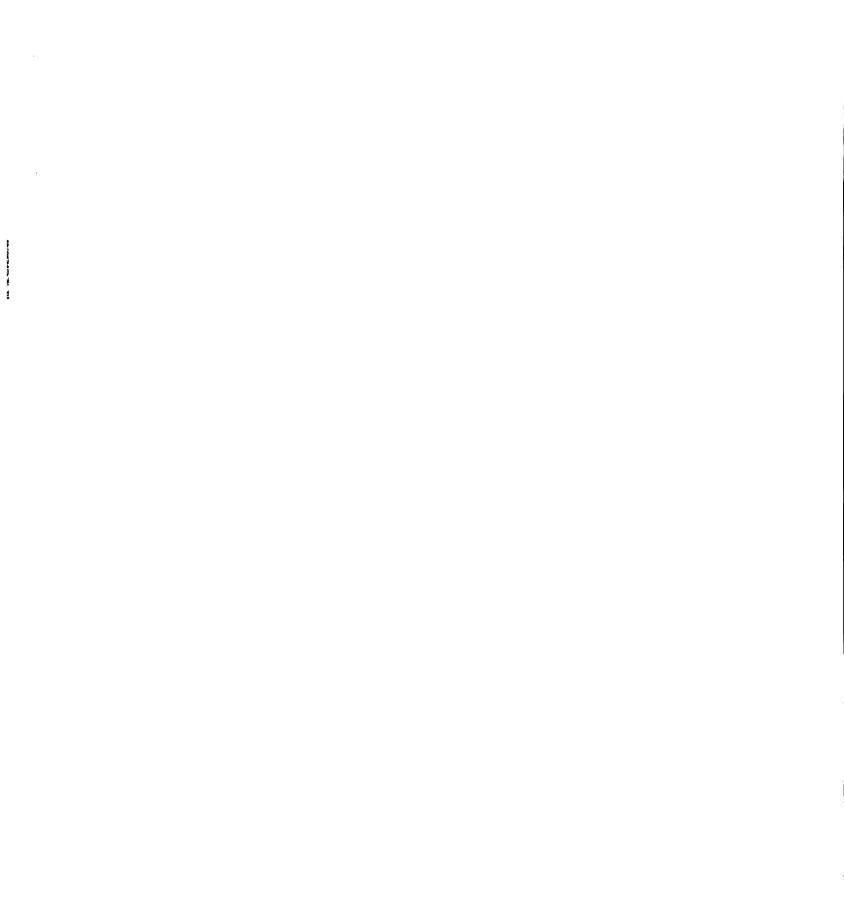
The degree of congruence among family members was relatively high. The finding indicated that family members who

.

were interviewed have similar perceptions of the decisionmaker and the decision-implementer in the specific family situations identified.

The predicted relationship between degree of congruence among family members and the extent of disability of the wifemother was not statistically supported. However, the more disabled the wife-mother, the more similar the perceptions of who does and who decides within the family. Perhaps families perceive the situation clearly when there is a chronic illness of a family member. Could it be that when a resource is restricted within the family, roles are clearly defined and communicated?

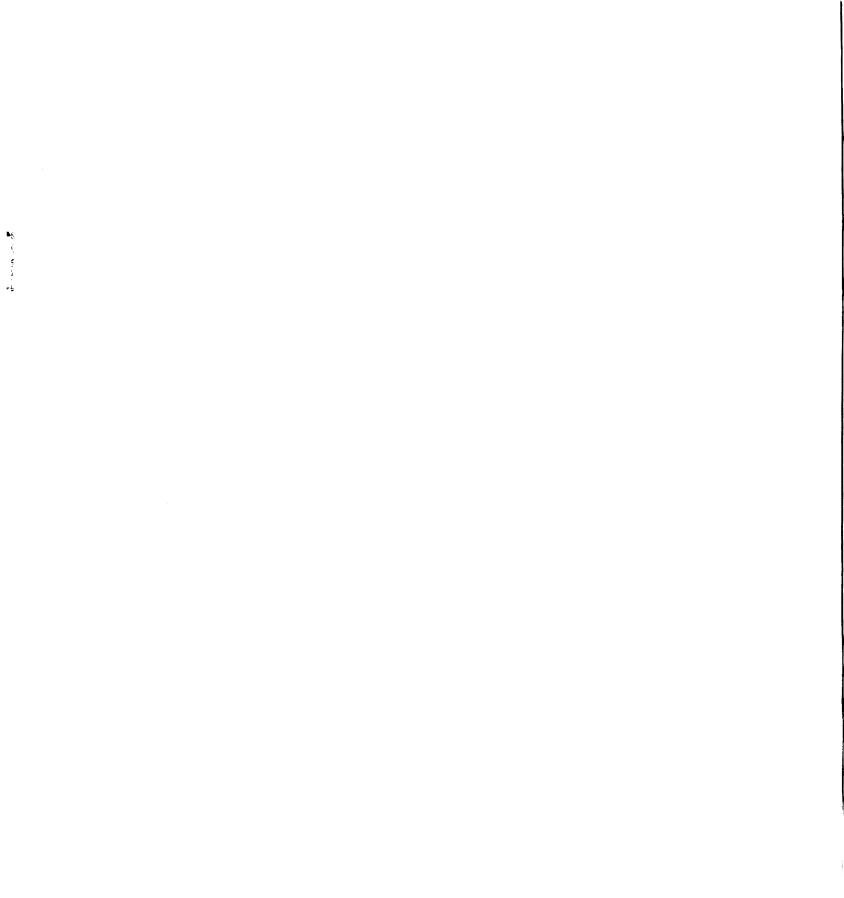
For the husband-fathers and teen-agers there was quite a different pattern of relationships between degree of congruence and perceived need satisfaction than for that of the wife-mothers. The correlation coefficient for the wife-mothers between degree of congruence and their perceived overall need satisfaction was almost zero (r = .02). Their component scores also correlated relatively low. The husband-fathers had significant correlation coefficients for both their overall need satisfaction (r = .42) and satisfaction of their companionship and support needs (r = .39) as related to degree of congruence. Satisfaction of physiological needs was highly correlated with degree of congruence for the teen-agers (r = .48). The correlation coefficient for their overall need satisfaction and degree of congruence tended to be significant (r = These findings, coupled with the finding of the positive .27). relationships between perceived power in decision-making and perceived need satisfaction for the wife-mother, make it



apparent that for the three family members an explanation of the relative power distribution may vary for each family member. A question remains unanswered as to whether there are any non-linear relationships among these variables.

### Extent of Disability

Measures to reflect a continuum of disability for a chronic disease which is characterized by exacerbations and remissions are difficult to define objectively. Seven measures were selected ranging in objectivity from total days hospitalized to more subjective evaluations such as present activity of condition by the physiotherapist. Even though some of these extent of disability measures correlated quite highly, there are various patterns in the relationships with other variables. Among the variables measuring extent of disability, functional capacity at last discharge stands alone in many of the relationships: power in decision-making and perceived need satisfaction of the wife-mother with extent of disability partialed out; power in decision-making of the husband-father and extent of disability; overall need satisfaction and extent of disability with "acceptance of illness" partialed out; perceived need satisfaction and extent of disability of wife-mother with power in decision-making partialed out; and degree of congruence among family members and extent of disability. For this reason, functional capacity merits further attention. Do the expectations from the professional rehabilitation team regarding functional capacity at time of discharge linger and assume an aura of role



expectations for the family?

There was some indication that the more severely disabled wife-mother has more perceived power in decision-making. relationship was particularly strong for total days hospitalized and severity of disease at last discharge. One might ask what is the effect of the disability of the wife-mother on the relative power distribution? Although the relationships were not statistically significant, perceived overall need satisfaction and extent of disability as measured by severity of disease and functional capacity at last discharge were positively related for the husband-fathers. Why is it that in families with a more severely disabled wife-mother, the husband-fathers tended to have more satisfied needs? Is this apparent because of the project limitation of intact families? Is there need for rehabilitation efforts with the less severely disabled wife-mothers and their families because role expectations of the wife-mother may not be as clearly defined in these families?

### "Acceptance of Illness"

The original question asked whether "acceptance of illness" were an intervening variable in these relationships. As a variable, it had no noticeable effects on the relationships which included power in decision-making. However, it was highly correlated with need satisfaction of the wife-mothers, and perhaps it indicated the subjectiveness of the need satisfaction ratings. Are the attitudes and/or values of an individual an underlying determinant of his satisfactions?

#### Socio-economic Status

Contrary to findings in other studies, there were no relationships between perceived power in decision-making and the measures of socio-economic status. Because there was no consistent use of measures for socio-economic status in the Canadian studies reviewed, three measures were selected:

The Hollingshead Two Factor Index of Social Position, the Blishen Index of Occupations in Canada, and a dichotomy of occupations classified as non-manual and manual. These measures correlated quite highly.

## Description of the Situation

For the majority of these families, expenses related to the illness had not decreased their financial status according to the husband-fathers, but for 24 families, they see no increase in their financial status. At least some of these families anticipate future educational expenses for their teen-agers. If the family will be able to meet additional obligations and whether there is any reserve for unexpected events are unanswered questions for the family economist.

In housing, the most frequent problem mentioned by family members or the reason usually given for moving or making changes or contemplating a future move was stairs.

Accomplishment of household tasks was sometimes limited because of them. Since some families did move and make changes in their housing, the economic resource was available and may have contributed to need satisfaction.

Since almost fifty per cent of the family members worry about their health, the question is how does this compare with families in which there is no chronic illness? Almost a third of the women thought they could work outside the home. Seven women were gainfully employed with only four employed full time. Does this reflect realistic perceptions or a desire to get out since many have very few activities away from home or both?

## Conclusions

The major findings from this study were:

- 1. Within the power distribution in the family, the wife-mothers perceived that they had more power relative to either of the other family members who were interviewed.
- 2. For the wife-mothers, power in decision-making was positively related to need satisfaction.
- 3. There was a positive relationship between the perceived power in decision-making of the wife-mother and the extent of her disability.
- 4. The need satisfaction of the wife-mother was positively related to her "acceptance of illness".
- 5. Three members of the family were able to concur on their perceptions of the decision-maker and the decision-implementer in specific family activities.
- 6. Perceptions of components of need satisfaction of the husband-father and teen-ager were positively related

to the degree of congruence among family members.

7. Relationships among variables varied for each member of the family.

# Limitations

- 1. The size of the sample (35 families) limits the possibilities for sub-dividing the group into potentially useful classifications. For some variables, there is inadequate representation in the categories for desirable analyses.
- 2. The sample is representative of a particular group of women patients with rheumatic diseases and their families; the sample in no way represents the total population of disabled women with rheumatic diseases and their families. Therefore, generalizations may not be applicable beyond the sample in the study and have been limited to the sample.
- 3. The measurement of variables depends upon the self-report of family members. To what extent the respondent's self report of his behavior and his actual behavior corresponds is unknown.
- 4. Interviewing only one child in each family places restrictions on what is gained relative to the part of children in the relative power distribution especially in families with more than one child at home.
- 5. By including only intact families in the sample, a particular bias may have been introduced and its effects are unknown.

6. In limiting the analysis to linear relationships, any non-linear relationship which may exist is not recognized.

Assumptions underlying the statistical techniques were recognized but no claims for rigorous adherence are made.

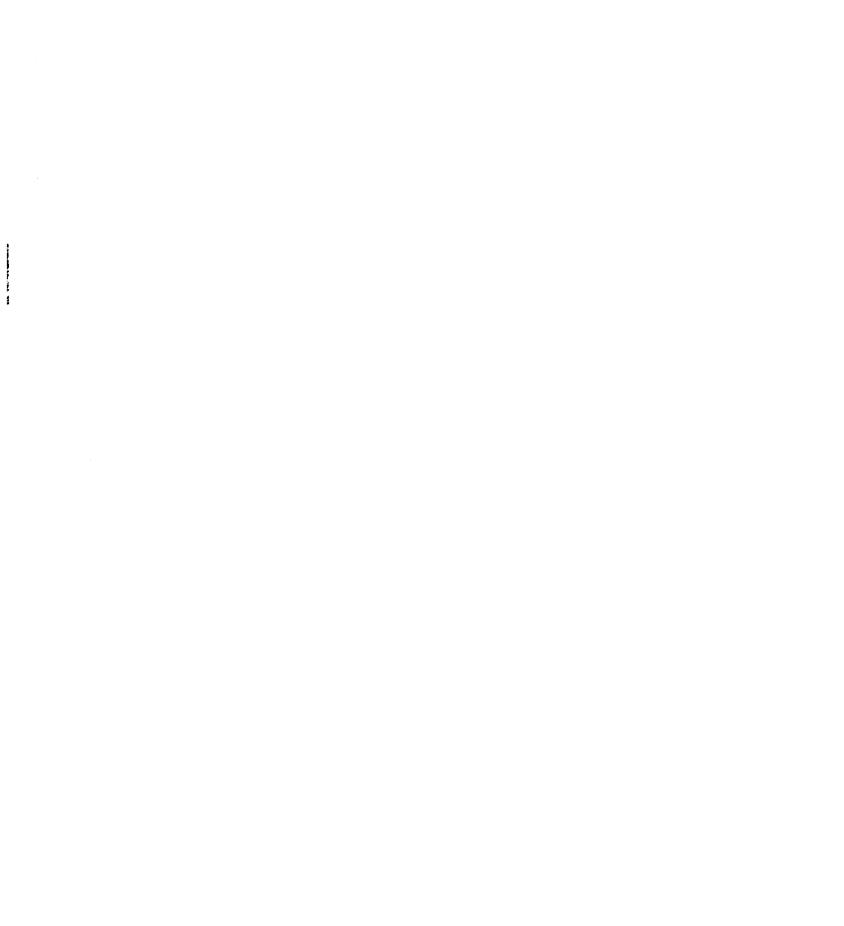
## Implications for Future Research

Within the data collected for this study, there are possibilities for further analyses. Relationships of two disability variables, namely duration of illness and rapidity of onset of illness, to perceived power in decision-making, perceived need satisfaction, and degree of congruence among family members may be examined. Participation of family members in the various activities could be identified. Because the wife-mother had more perceived power indicating that she made more decisions affecting the behavior of other family members, participation of other family members is expected to be high. The degree of congruence among respondents could be examined for other questions.

The self-perception of power could be compared with each person's perception of other family member's power.

Since there was a high degree of congruence among family members, it would be expected that perceptions of the power scores would be highly correlated.

Methodological questions have been inherent throughout studies of power. Continued refinement of alternative methods of computing power scores may be pertinent to area



of control and extent of involvement. A factor analysis of the power score measure and a test of its reliability are necessary for improved measurement.

Descriptive data from the open-ended questions pertinent to each need could be analyzed. The results may assist in refinement of items comprising the need satisfaction scores.

For only the major analyses were findings from the husband-fathers and teen-agers reported. These data may be examined more closely and also that from the selected families in which additional children were interviewed.

Tests for non-linear relationships may be appropriate with the data from both the husband-fathers and the teen-agers, and socio-economic status.

Replication of this study with similar families in which the wife-mother is not disabled becomes necessary to determine the effect of the disability particularly on the relationships between perceived need satisfaction and both perceived power in decision-making and degree of congruence. Also, a study could examine the same relationships in families in which the wife-mother has a rheumatic disease, but has not been hospitalized in a rehabilitation setting. Comparisons between the perceptions of health and functional level may indicate if the chronic illness of one family member affects these perceptions. The values of each family member may elucidate these self-perceptions and the extent of satisfaction of needs.

The disparity between who is boss and who makes the final decision and the perceived power scores suggests further study of role expectations and role enactments and an examination of the area or content of decisions. Does the husband-father make decisions of a consequential nature that establishes his role expectation as boss or as making the final decision? And in the majority of the routine activities does the wifemother make decisions and direct the behavior of other family members which is accepted as her role, hence not perceived as the boss or as making final decisions?

In obtaining the sample for this study, a number of families were contacted in which an adult child was still living at home. These families may be an important part of a study examining role relationships within similar families.

Comparisons could be made with similar families living in the United States or with families without a disabled wife-mother. Families which have separated or obtained a divorce following the onset of the illness may have had different patterns of relationships from intact families in which the wife-mother is disabled.

To continue identification of needs which become potential resources for exchange and may be the basis of reward power, further elaboration of the measures for the sub-scores of need satisfaction directly follows from this study. The satisfaction of physiological needs, particularly those of the husband-father, would be a fruitful area of research

following from the comments to the open-ended question "How are the meals at your house?" The concepts of relative involvement and relative competence apparently require elaboration, too. Answers to the questions who does the various activities were often qualified with the comments that the person doing the activity varied with the schedule of each family member and that some activities varied depending on the skills and abilities of the person completing the task.

Decisions that families make about housing are critical. And evident from this study, adjustments are made to meet individual needs. These can be costly. What differences exist between those families who move and make changes and those who do not? What consideration is given in architectural planning for individuals with physical disabilities? Attention to the financial management of the families becomes part of this research.

## Implications for the Family Educator

The major implication from this study for family education stresses the importance of recognizing the family as a system with interrelated and interdependent parts. Although the perceptions of the situations at times may be very similar, the situations may have different meanings for each family member. It behooves the family educator to work with the family in totality rather than viewing and assisting the

family only through individuals. Perception of one family member and his acceptance of the situation may not adequately reflect the acceptance of the situation by other members of the family.

Secondly, some families are able to cope with chronic illness making changes and adjusting to them. This indicates a need for the family educator to be able to recognize and to assist families in anticipating changes and in making the needed adjustments.

And lastly, for those educators or the rehabilitation team directly involved with families of disabled members, there is an indication for a need to recognize that some differences among families with the same disability may be dependent upon the extent of the disability and that greater disability may not indicate more problems or less satisfaction. Therefore, rehabilitation efforts could be directed at families with less severely disabled wife-mothers.

Realization of the situation specific elements of any problem are again emphasized.

#### SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

## Articles from Journals

- Bahr, Stephen J. and Rollins, Boyd C. "Crisis and Conjugal Power," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 33:2, May, 1971, 360-367.
- Blishen, Bernard R. "A Socio-Economic Index for Occupations in Canada," The Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology, 4:1, February, 1967, 41-53.
- Blishen, Bernard R. "Social Class and Opportunity in Canada," The Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology, 7:2, May, 1970, 110-127.
- Blood, Robert O. Jr. "The Measurement and Bases of Family Power," Marriage and Family Living, 25: 1963, 475-478.
- Bowerman, Charles E. "Adjustment in Marriage: Over-all and in Specific Areas," <u>Sociology and Social Research</u>, 41: 1957, 257-263.
- Bowerman, Charles E. and Elder, Glen H. Jr. "Variations in Adolescent Perception of Family Power Structure,"

  <u>American Sociological Review</u>, 29: 1964, 551-567.
- Christopherson, Victor A. "Role Modifications of the Handicapped Homemaker," <u>Rehabilitation Literature</u>, 21: 1960, 110-117.
- Dyer, William G. and Urban, Dick. "The Institutionalization of Equalitarian Family Norms," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u>, 20: 1958, 53-58.
- Edwards, John. "Familial Behavior as Social Exchange,"

  Journal of Marriage and the Family, 31: 1969, 518-526.
- Emerson, Richard M. "Power-dependence Relations,"

  <u>American Sociological Review</u>, 27: 1962, 31-41.
- Empey, LaMar T. "An Instrument for the Measurement of Family Authority Patterns," Rural Sociology, 22: 1957, 73-77.

- Foa, Uriel G. "Interpersonal and Economic Resources," Science, 171: 3969 (1971), 345-351.
- Hallenbeck, Phyllis N. "An Analysis of Power Dynamics in Marriage," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 28: May, 1966, 200-203.
- Herbst, P. G. "The Measurement of Family Relationships,"
  <u>Human Relations</u>. 5: 1952, 3-35.
- Herr, David M. "Husband and Wife Perceptions of Family Power Structure," Marriage and Family Living. 24: 1962, 65-67.
- Herr, David M. "The Measurement and Bases of Family Power," Marriage and Family Living. 25: 1963, 133-139.
- Hoffman, Lois W. "Effects of the Employment of Mothers on Parental Power Relations and the Division of Household Tasks," Marriage and Family Living, 22; 1960, 27-35.
- Hook, Nancy C. and Paolucci, Beatrice. "The Family As An Ecosystem," <u>Journal of Home Economics</u>, 62:5, May, 1970, 315-318.
- Jansen, Luther T. "Measuring Family Solidarity," American Sociological Review, 17: 1952, 727-733.
- Johannis, Theodore B. Jr. and Rollins, James M. "Teenager Perception of Family Decision Making," The Coordinator, 7: 1959, 70-74.
- Kahn, Malcolm. "Non-Verbal Communication and Marital Satisfaction," <u>Family Process</u>, 9:4, December, 1970, 449-455.
- Katz, Myer. "Agreement on Connotative Meaning in Marriage," Family Process, 4: 1964, 64-74.
- Kenkel, William F. "Influence Differentiation in Family in Decision-making," <u>Sociology and Social Research</u>, 42: 1957, 18-25.
- Kenkel, William F. "Traditional Family Ideology and Spousal Roles in Decision-making," <u>Marriage and Family Living</u>, 21: 1959, 334-339.
- Kenkel, William F. "Dominance, Persistence, Self-confidence, and Spousal Roles in Decision-making," The Journal of Social Psychology, 54: 1961, 349-359.

- King, Karl. "A Comparison of the Negro and White Family Power Structure in Low-income Families," Child and Family, Spring, 1967, 65-75.
- King, Stanley H. and Cobb, Sidney. "Psychosocial Factors in the Epidemiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Journal</u> of Chronic Diseases, 7:6 (1958), 466-475.
- King, Stanley H. "Psychological Factors Associated with Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 2:3 (1955), 287-302.
- Leik, Robert K. "Type of Group and the Probability of Initiating Acts," <u>Sociometry</u>, 28: 1965, 57-65.
- Litman, Theodor James. "An Analysis of the Sociologic Factors Affecting the Rehabilitation of Physically Handicapped Patients," <u>Archives of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation</u>, January, 1964, 9-15.
- Locke, Harvey J. and Wallace, Karl M. "Short Marital-Adjustment and Prediction Tests: Their Reliability and Validity," Marriage and Family Living, 21: August, 1959, 251-255.
- Locke, Harvey J. and Williamson, Robert C. "Marital Adjustment: A Factor Analysis Study," American Sociological Review, 23: 1958, 562-569.
- Ludwig, E. G. and Collette J. "Disability, Dependency, and Conjugal Roles," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 31: 1969, 736-739.
- Middleton, Russell and Putney, Snell. "Dominance in Decisions in the Family: Race and Class Differences," The American Journal of Sociology, 65: 1960, 605-609.
- Moos, Rudolph H. "Personality Factors Associated with Rheumatoid Arthritis: A Review," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 17: 1964, 41-55.
- Most, Elizabeth. "Measuring Change in Marital Satisfaction," Social Work, July, 1964, 64-70.
- Mueller, Alfred D., Lefkowitz, Aaron M., Bryant, John E., and Marshall, Max L. "Some Psychocosial Factors in Patients with Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Arthritis and Rheumatism</u>, 4: 1961, 275-282.
- Nagi, Saad Z. and Clark, Donovan L. "Factors in Marital Adjustment After Disability," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 26: 1964, 215-216.

- Olson, David A. "The Measurement of Family Power by Self-report and Behavioral Methods," <u>Journal of Marriage</u> and the Family, 31: 1969, 545-550.
- Olson, David H. and Rabunsky, Carolyn. "Validity of Four Measures of Family Power," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 34:2 (1972), 224-234.
- O'Rourke, John F. "Field and Laboratory: The Decision-making Behavior of Family Groups in Two Experimental Conditions," Sociometry, 26: 1963, 422-435.
- Paolucci, Beatrice. "Contributions of a Framework of Home Management to the Teaching of Family Relationships,"

  <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 28:3, August, 1966, 338-342.
- Pavalko, Ronald M. and Bishop, David R. "Socioeconomic Status and College Plans: A Study of Canadian High School Students," Sociology of Education, 39: Summer, 1966. 288-298.
- Rollins, James M. "Two Empirical Tests of Parsonian Theory of Family Authority Patterns," <u>The Family Life Coordinator</u>, 12: 1963, 3-79.
- Safilios-Rothschild, Constantina. "Family Sociology or Wives' Family Sociology? A Cross-cultural Examination of Decision-making," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 31: 1969, 290-301.
- Safilios-Rothschild, Constantina. "The Study of Family Power Structure: a Review 1960-1969," <u>Journal of Marriage</u> and the Family, 32: 1970, 539-552.
- Schlater, Jean D. "The Management Process and Its Core Concepts," <u>Journal of Home Economics</u>, 59:2, February, 1967, 93-98.
- Scotch, Norman A. and Geiger, H. Jack. "The Epidemiology of Rheumatoid Arthritis," <u>Journal of Chronic Diseases</u>, 15: April, 1962, 1037-1067.
- Steinbrocker, Otto, Traeger, Cornelius W., and Batterman, Robert C. "Therapeutic Criteria in Rheumatoid Arthritis,"

  The Journal of the American Medical Association, 140:8,

  June 25, 1949, 659-662.
- Stone, Carol L. and Landis, Paul H. "An Approach to Authority Pattern in Parent-Teen-age Relationships," Rural Sociology, 18: 1953, 233-242.

- Straus, Murray A. "The Influence of Sex of Child and Social Class on Instrumental and Expressive Family Roles in a Laboratory Setting," Sociology and Social Research, 52:1, October, 1967, 7-21.
- Strodtbeck, Fred L. "Husband-wife Interaction Over Revealed Differences," American Sociological Review, 16: 1951, 468-473.
- Strodtbeck, Fred L. "The Family as a Three-person Group," American Sociological Review, 19; 1954, 23-29.
- Tharp, Roland G. "Dimensions of Marriage Roles," Marriage and Family Living, 25:4, November, 1963, 389-404.
- Turk, James L. and Bell, Norman W. "Measuring Power in Families," <u>Journal of Marriage and the Family</u>, 34:2, 1972, 215-222.
- Vidich, Arthur J. "Methodological Problems in the Observation of Husband-Wife Interaction," Marriage and Family Living, 18: 1956, 234-239.
- Vincent, Clark E. "The Family in Health and Illness: Some Neglected Areas," <u>The Annals of the American</u> <u>Academy of Political and Social Science</u>, 346: March, 1963, 109-116.
- Wilkening, E. A. "Toward Further Refinement of the Resource Theory of Family Power," <u>Sociological Focus</u>, 2: 1968, 1-19.
- Wolgast, Elizabeth H. "Do Husbands or Wives Make the Purchasing Decisions?" The Journal of Marketing, 23: 1959, 151-158.

#### Books

- Bales, Robert F. <u>Interaction Process Analysis</u>. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley Press, 1950.
- Blalock, H. M. <u>Social Statistics</u>. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1960.
- Blau, Peter M. Exchange and Power in Social Life. New York: John Wiley, 1964.
- Blood, Robert O. Jr. and Wolfe, Donald M. <u>Husbands and Wives</u>. New York: The Free Press, 1960.

- Buckley, Walter. Sociology and Modern Systems Theory. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, 1967.
- Burgess, Ernest and Locke, Harvey J. The Family. 2d ed. New York: American Book Co., 1960.
- Cartwright, Dorwin. ed. <u>Studies in Social Power</u>.

  Ann Arbor, Michigan, Institute for Social Research,
  The University of Michigan, 1959.
- Churchman, C. West. <u>Challenge to Reason</u>. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1968.
- Cobb, Sidney. The Frequency of the Rheumatic Diseases.
  Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press,
  1971; and correspondence with Dr. Sidney Cobb, 1972.
- Committee of the American Rheumatism Association.

  <u>Primer on the Rheumatic Diseases</u>. New York:

  The Arthritis Foundation, 1964.
- Deutsch, Morton and Krauss, Robert M. <u>Theories in Social</u>
  <u>Psychology</u>. New York: Basic Books, 1965.
- Downie, N. M. and Heath, R. W., <u>Basic Statistical Methods</u>. 3d ed. New York: Harper and Row, 1970.
- Elkin, Frederick. The Family in Canada. Ottawa, Canada: The Vanier Institute of the Family, 1964.
- Farber, Bernard. "Some Effects of a Retarded Child on the Mother," ed. Marvin B. Sussman, Sourcebook in Marriage and the Family, 2d ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1963, pp. 324-333.
- Farson, Richard E., Hauser, Philip M., Stroup, Herbert, and Wiener, Anthony J. <u>The Future of the Family</u>. New York: Family Service Association, 1969.
- Fitzsimmons, Cleo. The Management of Family Resources. San Francisco: W. H. Freeman, 1951.
- French, John R. and Raven, Bertram H. "The Bases of Social Power," ed. Dorwin Cartwright, Studies in Social Power. Ann Arbor, Michigan: Institute for Social Research, The University of Michigan, 1959, pp. 150-167.
- Geist, Harold. <u>The Psychological Aspects of Rheumatoid</u>
  Arthritis. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas, 1966.
- Gould, Julius and Kolb, William L. eds. <u>A Dictionary of the Social Sciences</u>. New York: The Free Press, 1964.

- Gross, Irma and Crandall, Elizabeth W. <u>Management for Modern Families</u>, 2d ed. New York: Appleton-Century Crofts, 1963.
- Guilford, J. P. <u>Psychometric Methods</u>. 2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1954.
- Hamilton, Kenneth W. <u>Counseling the Handicapped in the</u>
  <u>Rehabilitation Process</u>. New York: Ronald Press, 1950.
- Homans, George C. <u>Social Behavior</u>: Its Elementary Forms. New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1961.
- Homans, George C. The Human Group. New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1950.
- Kenkel, William F. "Family Interaction in Decision-making on Spending," ed. Nelson Foote, <u>Household Decision-Making</u>. New York: New York University Press, 1961, pp. 140-164.
- Kenkel, William F. "Observational Studies of Husband-Wife Interaction in Family Decision-Making." ed. Marvin B. Sussman, Sourcebook in Marriage and the Family, 2nd ed. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1963, pp. 144-156.
- King, Stanley H. "Social Psychological Factors in Illness."

  <u>Handbook of Medical Sociology</u>, eds. Howard E. Freeman,
  Sol Levine, and Leo G. Reeder, Englewood Cliffs, New
  Jersey: Prentice Hall, 1963, pp. 99-121.
- Likert, Rensis. New Patterns of Management. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1961.
- Likert, Rensis. The Human Organization. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967.
- Maslow, A. H. Motivation and Personality. 2d ed. New York: Harper and Bros., 1970.
- Mauss, Marcel. The Gift: Forms and Functions of Exchange in Archaic Societies. New York: W. W. Norton, 1967.
- McKinley, Donald G. <u>Social Class and Family Life</u>. New York: The Free Press, 1964.
- Meyerwitz, Sanford. "The Continuing Investigation of Psychosocial Variables in Rheumatoid Arthritis," Modern Trends in Rheumatology, 2d ed. Alan G. S. Hill. London: Butterworths, 1971, pp. 92-105.

•

- Mishler, Elliot G. and Waxler, Nancy E. <u>Interaction in Families</u>. New York: John Wiley, 1968.
- Parsons, Talcott and Bales, Robert F. <u>Family, Socialization</u> and Interaction <u>Process</u>. New York: The Free <u>Press</u>, 1955.
- Schapler, John. "Social Power." ed. L. Berkowitz, Advances in Experimental Social Psychology. New York: Academic Press, 2: 1965, pp. 177-218.
- Straus, Murray A. "Husband-wife Interaction in Middle and Working Class Nuclear and Joint Households in Bombay," Preliminary working paper for Studies in Honor of K. M. Kapadia, University of Bombay, in press.
- Straus, Murray A. and Tallman, Irving, "SIMFAM: A Technique for Observational Measurement and Experimental Study of Families," Family Problem Solving, ed. Joan Aldous et al. Hinsdale, Illinois: The Dryden Press Inc., 1971, pp. 381-438.
- Strodtbeck, Fred L. "Family Interaction, Values, and Achievement." eds. D. C. McClelland, A. L. Baldwin, U. Bronfenbrenner, F. L. Strodtbeck, Talent and Society. Princeton, New Jersey: Van Nostrand, 1958, pp. 135-194.
- Thibaut, John W. and Kelley, Harold H. The Social Psychology of Groups. New York: John Wiley, 1959.
- Thomas, Edwin I. "Problems of Disability from the Perspective of Role Theory," eds. Paul A. Glasser and Lois N. Glasser. Families in Crisis. New York: Harper and Row, 1970, pp. 250-272.
- Webster's Third New International Dictionary, ed. Gove, Philip B. Springfield, Massachusetts, 1961.
- Westley, William A. and Epstein, Nathan B. <u>The Silent Majority</u>. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1969.
- Wright, Beatrice A. Physical Disability--A Psychological Approach. New York: Harper and Row, 1960.
- Wyatt, Henry J. "Psychological Factors in Arthritis,"

  <u>Arthritis and Physical Medicine</u>, ed. Sidney Licht.

  Baltimore, Maryland: Waverly Press, Inc., 1969, pp.

  176-190.
- Zborowski, Mark. <u>People in Pain</u>. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1969.

- Zelditch, Morris Jr. "Role Differentiation in the Nuclear Family: a Comparative Study," ed. Talcott Parsons and Robert F. Bales, <u>Family, Socialization and Interaction Process</u>. New York: Free Press, 1955, pp. 307-352.
- Zelditch, Morris Jr. "Cross-cultural Analysis of Family Structure," ed. Harold T. Christensen, <u>Handbook of Marriage and the Family</u>. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1964, pp. 462-500.

## Dissertations and Theses

- Baker, Georgianne R. "Patterning of Family Resources for Educability: Conceptualization and Measurement in Costa Rican Families." Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1970, No. 71-11, 779.
- Bonnewell, Gretchen H. "Effects of Cystic Fibrosis on Families." Unpublished Master's thesis, Kansas State University, 1965.
- Dale, Verda M. "An Exploration of the Relationship of Home Managers' Self-actualization to Participation by Family Members in Home Activities." Unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1968.
- Dawson, Paul A. "The Effects of Expert Power and Dogmatism on a Process of Individual Decision-making." Unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Mîchigan State University, 1969.
- Halliday, Jean R. "Relationships Among Certain Characteristics of a Decision Event: Decision Procedure, Decision Context, and Decision-maker." Unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1964.
- Harzmann, Rosemary M. "Decision-making in Homes of Disabled Homemakers." Unpublished Master's Problem, Department of Home Management and Child Development, Michigan State University, 1964.
- Hoffman, Lois W. "Some Effects of the Employment of Mothers on Family Structure." Doctoral dissertation, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1958. No. 58-3675.
- Jacobson, Margaret M. "Coping with Heart Disease: a Study of Farm Families." Doctoral dissertation, Purdue University, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1963. No. 63-6507.

- Johannis, Theodore B., Jr. "The Adolescent's View of Father Roles in Relation to Socio-economic Class." Unpublished Doctoral dissertation, The Florida State University, 1955.
- Lacy, J. C. "Physical and Psychological Adjustments Associated with Home and Family Management Problems of Selected Normal and Handicapped Homemakers." Unpublished Master's thesis, University of Maryland, 1963.
- Mack, Delores E. "The Husband-wife Power Relationship in Black Families and White Families." Doctoral dissertation Stanford University, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1970. No. 70-18, 438.
- Olson, David H. "Decision-making in Couples: a Comparison of a Self-report and Behavorial Measure of Power."

  Doctoral dissertation, Pennsylvania State University,
  Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1967.

  No. 68-8729.
- Onorato, Loretta Ann. "Structures of Family Management in Two Socio-economic Classes." Unpublished Master's thesis, Michigan State University, 1968.
- Oyer, Ella Jane. "Relationship of Homemakers' Hearing Losses to Family Integration." Unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Michigan State University, 1969.
- Schwab, Lois O. "Self Perceptions of Physically Disabled Homemakers." Doctoral dissertation, The University of Nebraska Teachers College, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1966. No. 66-11,749.

#### Government Documents

- Canada Department of National Health and Welfare, Table I-2 Estimates of the Main Causes of Disability in Canada, 1965, Brief to Senate's Special Committee on Science Policy, Proceedings No. 13, November, 1968.
- Lauder, Ruth. The Goal is: Mobility! Environmental and Transportation Barriers Encountered by the Disabled.
  U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare.
  National Citizens Conference on Rehabilitation of the Disabled and Disadvantaged. Washington, D. C.: Social and Rehabilitation Service, 1969.

- U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. Arthritis Sourcebook. Public Health Service Pubn. No. 1431.
  Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, April, 1966.
- U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. <u>Eighth</u>
  Revision International Classification of Diseases Adapted
  for Use in the United States. Public Health Service
  Pubn. No. 1693 Vol. 1. Washington, D. C.: Government
  Printing Office, 1967.
- U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. <u>People Power: a Report of the Conference</u>. Washington, D. C.: Social and Rehabilitation Service, 1969.
- U. S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. Report
  Surgeon General's Workshop on Prevention of Disability
  from Arthritis. Public Health Service Pubn. No. 1444.
  Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, April,
  1966.

## Reports and Proceedings

- Deacon, Ruth, Maloch, Francille, and Bardwell, Ann.

  Relationship of Maternal Health to Family Solidarity

  Among Low-income Families in 28 Appalachian Counties.

  School of Home Economics, The Ohio State University,

  December, 1967.
- Hallenbeck, Phyllis N., Skipper, James K. Jr., and Fink,
  Stephen L. How the Severely Disabled Client Perceives
  the Problems of Daily Living. VRA Project No. 1584,
  Final Report. Cleveland, Ohio: Vocational Guidance and
  Rehabilitation Services, July, 1966.
- Lacey, Lee. "The Home Economist--a Team Approach." Proceedings of the Second Interdisciplinary Workshop--Future
  Directions for Home Economics in Rehabilitation.
  Washington, D. C.: American Home Economics Association,
  March, 1969, 12-16.
- Process."

  Conceptual Frameworks: Process of Home

  Management. Proceedings of a Home Management Conference,
  East Lansing, Mich. June 17-20, 1964. Washington, D. C.:
  American Home Economics Association.

## Unpublished Materials

- The Canadian Arthritis and Rheumatism Society. Arthritis
  Control Program. United Appeal Submission by Ontario
  Division, 1970 for 1971. Toronto, Ontario.
- Centers, Richard, Raven, Bertram H., and Rodrigues, Aroldo
  D. Conjugal Power Structure: A Re-examination.
  University of California, Los Angeles, 1969. Technical
  Report No. 23. Contract Nonr. 233 (54). (Mimeographed)
- Hollingshead, August B. Two Factor Index of Social Position.

  New Haven, Connecticut: 1965 Yale Station, 1957.

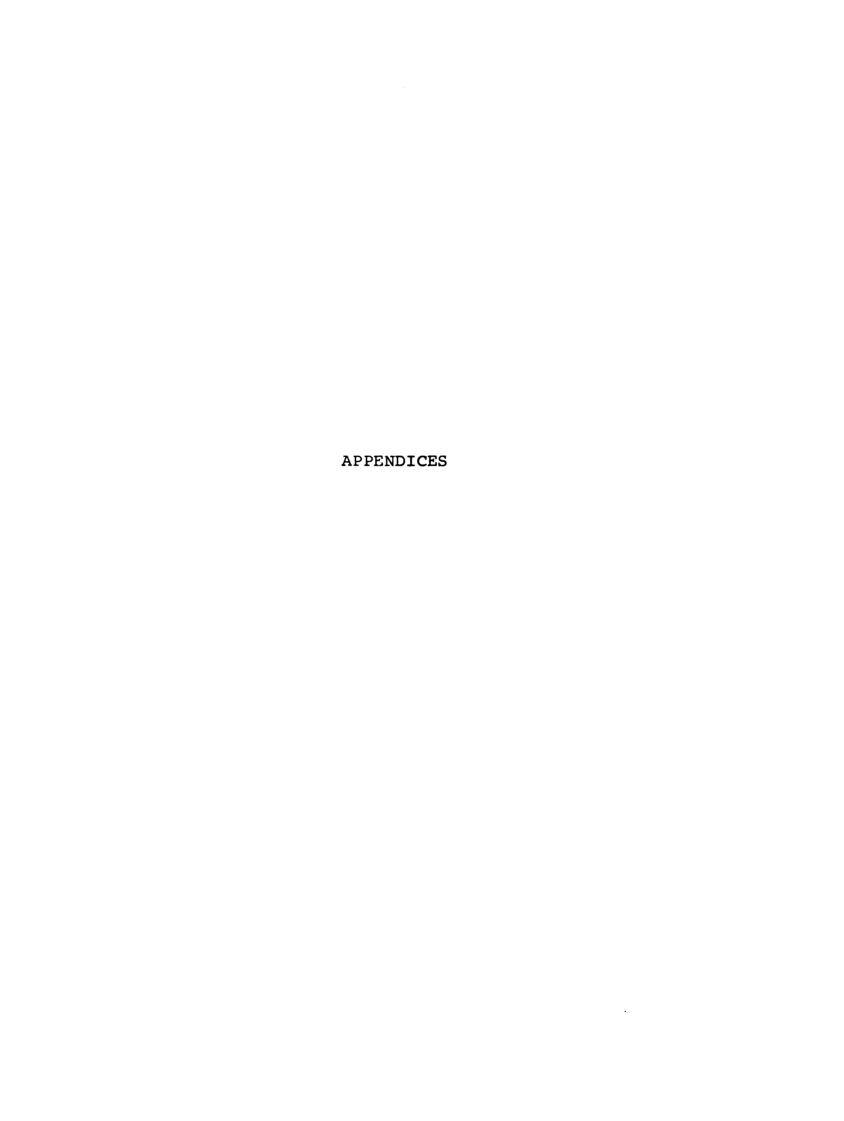
  (Mimeographed)
- Raven, Bertram H., Centers, Richard, and Rodrigues, Aroldo D.

  Social Influence in the Dyad: The Bases of Conjugal

  Power. University of California, Los Angeles, 1969.

  Technical Report No. 25. Contract Nonr. 233 (54).

  (Mimeographed)
- Smith, Herbert L. "Intra-familial Decision Making and Marital Satisfaction." Paper read at the Annual Meetings of the National Council on Family Relations, August 16-19, 1967, San Francisco, California. (Mimeographed)



# APPENDIX A

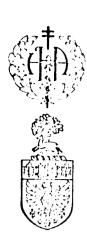
# SAMPLE SELECTION

Initial Form for Listing Patients

Letter to Referring Physicians

Letter to Families

M.D.			
			RDU No.
			Family No.
Name			Phone:
No. o	of children:	_	Date of birth:
Вс	oys		Birthplace:
Gi	irls		
Dates	of hospitalizati	on (RDU)	
Ad	lmission:		_ Referring MD:
	scharge:		
	ospital Days:		
			CARS Therapist:
Date	of first illness:		Public Health
	of diagnosis of a		Nurse:
-400	01 010910010 01 0	T CHIT CIS.	****
	.c or outpatient:		Date of marriage:
CIIII	c or outpatient:		Occupation of husband:
			Insurance group:
Date	Kind of Contact	Person making i	t Comments



# THE CHEDOKE-MCMASTER CENTRE

OPERATED BY THE HAMILTON HEALTH ASSOCIATION IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE DIVISION OF HEALTH SCIENCES McMASTER UNIVERSITY MCMASTER RHEUMATIC DISEASES UNIT

POST OFFICE BOX 590 HAMILTON, ONTARIO TELEPHONE (416) 388-0240

August 16, 1971.

Dear Dr.

We are grateful to you for the opportunity to participate in the care of your patient.

As part of our continuing interest in the welfare of arthritics, we are cooperating with Miss Nancy Hook in a research project. The purpose is to study the dynamics of families in which the mother is an arthritic.

Miss Hook presently lives in Guelph where she has been a member of the faculty of the University of Guelph. This research is in support of her Ph.D. Thesis at Michigan State University. Her work involving former McMaster R.D.U. patients has our full endorsement.

As you know, we are concerned not only with the treatment of disease but in rehabilitation in its fullest sense and thus our support of this project. We will assume that you approve of Miss Hook interviewing your patient at her home unless we hear otherwise from you within two weeks.

Thank you very much, in advance, for your cooperation.

Yours sincerely,

J.I. Frid, M.D., Clinical Director.

JIF:dj



# THE CHEDOKE-MCMASTER CENTRE

OPERATED BY THE HAMILTON HEALTH ASSOCIATION IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE DIVISION OF HEALTH SCIENCES McMASTER UNIVERSITY MCMASTER RHEUMATIC DISEASES UNIT

POST OFFICE BOX 590 HAMILTON, ONTARIO TELEPHONE (416) 388-0240

Dear

I am writing to you as a former patient of the McMaster Rheumatic Diseases Unit. Everyone here at the Unit joins me in sending greetings to you.

As you well know, we are interested not only in your arthritis but in day-by-day functioning: being able to work, being able to enjoy life, etc. We are continuously trying to learn more about the kinds of problems arthritis creates in the business of living so that we can do a better joo to help you.

Therefore the staff here are cooperating with Miss Nancy Hook in a study she is carrying out on families in which the homemaker has arthritis. Your doctor has given permission for Miss Hook to contact you to make arrangements to visit with you, your husband and your children who are living at home.

We think that you will find the contact with Miss Hook pleasant and interesting. We will assume that you are willing to welcome Miss Hook unless we hear otherwise. She will be contacting you in the near future to arrange a time to visit with you and your family.

Kindest regards.

Yours sincerely,

J.I. Wrid, M.D., Clinical Director.

JIF:dj

## APPENDIX B

## INSTRUMENTS

Husband-father, Wife-mother, and Teen-ager Interview Schedules

Husband-Wife Interview Schedule

Medical Data for Wife-mother

Log for Interview Data

#### HUSBAND INTERVIEW

These are questions about you and your family. Every family is special; there are no right and wrong answers. We are interested in what happens in your family and some of your reactions to what happens. Your answers are strictly confidential.

Meals are an everyday activity for all familles. The recent price wars, special diets, and individual likes and dislikes sometimes make meals a problem.

ho makes breakfast? ho does the breakfast dishes? ho sets the table for the main meal? ho cooks the main meal? ho clears the table after the main meal? ho does the dishes after the main meal? ho takes care of the garbage and trash? ho buys groceries? ho makes out a shopping list?  ow are the meals at your house?  o our society Clething is another concern of the o you have what you need? there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?		ly.	TEEF	NAGE	C	Girl	OTHER	OTHER	EACH DOES HIMSELF		DOES
ho does the breakfast dishes? ho sets the table for the main meal? ho cooks the main meal? ho clears the table after the main meal? ho does the dishes after the main meal? ho takes care of the garbage and trash? ho buys groceries? ho makes out a shopping list?  ow are the meals at your house?  If our society Clothing is another concern of the o you have what you need? If there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  Huitho mends or sews the family's clothes? ho does the family wash? ho does the family ironing?  ho buys father's clothes?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho sets the table for the main meal?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho cooks the main meal? ho clears the table after the main meal? ho does the dishes after the main meal? ho takes care of the garbage and trash? ho buys groceries? ho makes out a shopping list? ow are the meals at your house?  our society Clething is another concern of the o you have what you need? there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  House the family wash? ho does the family ironing?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho clears the table after the main meal?  ho does the dishes after the main meal?  ho takes care of the garbage and trash?  ho buys groceries?  ho makes out a shopping list?  ow are the meals at your house?  our society Clething is another concern of the o you have what you need?  there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  House the family wash?  ho does the family wash?  ho does the family ironing?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho does the dishes after the main meal?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho takes care of the garbage and trash?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho buys groceries? ho makes out a shopping list?  ow are the meals at your house?  i our society Clething is another concern of the o you have what you need?  there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  Huitho mends or sews the family's clothes? ho does the family wash? ho does the family ironing?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho makes out a shopping list?  ow are the meals at your house?  our society Clething is another concern of the oyou have what you need?  there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  Huutho mends or sews the family's clothes?  ho does the family wash?  ho does the family ironing?	) fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ow are the meals at your house?  o our society Clothing is another concern of the o you have what you need?  there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  Househo mends or sews the family's clothes?  ho does the family wash?  ho does the family ironing?	fami						FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
n our society Clething is another concern of the o you have what you need?  there plenty of warm clothing for everybody?  Huitho mends or sews the family's clothes?  ho does the family wash?  ho does the family ironing?							FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho does the family ironing?	SSAND	WIFE					FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho mends or sews the family's clothes? ho does the family wash? ho does the family ironing?	SSAND	WIFE					FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho mends or sews the family's clothes? ho does the family wash? ho does the family ironing?	SBAND	WIFE					FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho mends or sews the family's clothes?  ho does the family wash?  ho does the family ironing?	SBAND	WIFE					FAMILY	THAN	DOES	NO ONE	NOT
ho does the family wash? ho does the family ironing? ho buys father's clothes?								,			
ho does the family wash? ho does the family ironing? ho buys father's clothes?									1		
ho does the family ironing?ho buys father's clothes?											
ho buys father's clothes?											
no buys mother's clothes?		<del></del> -			$\Box$						
ha huus kaasaasta atabii a											
ho buys teenager's clothes?		L	لــــا		L	L	L	لـــ ـــا	L1	J.	
hat do you think about the clothing in your family	7										
ave you had any problems with clothing the famil	v ?										
	•										
	_										
ow long have you lived in this house (apartment)?	<i>-</i>										
ave you had to move because of your wife's arthrit	tis?										
O   YES   Tell me about the move. How do			out 1	the m	10VB ?	,					
ave any changes been made in the house because											

What are the advantages of your present housing? What are the disadvantages of your present housing?

	HUSSAND	WIFE	TEER	AGE	CH	ILD Giri	OTHER FAMILY ADULT	THAN	EACH DOES HIMSELF	NO	ONE	DOES NOT APPLY
Who does the dusting?												
Who does the vacuuming?		L				L						
Who scrubs the floors?	<u> </u>	ــــــ				ļ				ļ		
Who makes the beds?		ļ				ļ		ļ				
Who cleans the bedrooms?	ļ	<u> </u>	ļ				<b></b>			ļ		
Who cleans the bathtub?	ļ	<b>_</b>	Ļ		ļ		ļ <del></del>					
Who cleans the bathroom?	<u> </u>	<del> </del>			ļ					╁		<b></b>
Who washes the walls?	<b></b>	<del> </del>	ļ			ļ	<del> </del>		<del> </del>	-		<b></b>
Who washes windows inside the house?	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>			<del> </del>				<b> </b>	├		
Who washes windows outside the house?	<del> </del> -	<b></b>			ļ. <b>-</b>	<del> </del>	ļ.——		<del> </del>	├		
Who selects furniture and other household appliances?					ļ							
Who arranges furniture inside the house?		·	<b>-</b>		<b>├-</b> -	<del> </del>	<b>_</b>		<del> </del>	-		
Who puts up curtains and draperies in the house?	<del> </del>	<del> </del>		ļ	╁	<del> </del>	<b></b>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	┼-		<del></del>
Who fixes broken things or makes repairs around the house?		<u> </u>	ļ		ļ	ļ				-		
Who sees to it that children help with the housework?	ļ	-	-	ļ	ļ	ļ				<u> </u>		
Who earns money for the family?	<del> </del>	<del></del>		<u> </u>	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del> -	ļ	<b>-</b>	┼		<del> </del>
Who plans the savings for the family?	<b>.</b>	<b>_</b>	<del> </del>	ļ <u>-</u> -	-	ļ		<del> </del>		<del> </del>		<del> </del>
Who pays the bills	ļ	↓	ļ_	ļ	↓	<b>↓</b>	<u> </u>	<b></b>	ļ	↓		<u> </u>
Who locks up at night?	L	1	1	ļ 	ļ.,	1	ļ		<u> </u>	↓ ∔		
Who cares for family members when they are sick?			L	ļ	ļ	ļ		ļ	ļ	ļ		L
Who takes family members to the doctor's office?	L .	ļ	ļ	ļ	٠	↓	ļ <u></u> .	ļ		ļ		
Who tells the children and teenagers what time to come in at night?												
Who cares for the children or teenagers when the parents are not at home?		ļ	<u> </u>			ļ		ļ <u>.</u>		<u> </u>		
Who sees that the children and teenagers get to school on time?											-	
Who sees that the children and teenagers practice good manners ?			-		ļ							
Who gives the children and teenagers advice?	ļ	<b>-</b>	ļ	ļ 						ļ		
Who gets the family up in the morning?	ļ		<del> </del>	-	ļ	ļ_	ļ	ļ		<del> </del>		
Who sees to it that children get washed and dressed in the morning?				<u> </u>			L					

Families have many different ways of providing for the Safety and Security of their members.

How do you feel about being left at home alone?

What precautions do you take for your own safety and security?

What precautions do you take for the safety and security of other family members?

People vary a great deal as	to the amount of R	test and Sleep they	require.		
Do you Sleep well? YE	s 🗌 Have you a	lways? YES [	NO []		
N	Why not?				
Do you get enough Rest?	YES [] NO [	Did you used	i to? YES	NO []	
What are the sleeping arrang	jements for you and	the other members of	of your family?		
Have they changed since	the diagnosis of y	our wife's arthritis 7	? YES [	NO []	
Do you have much pain?	YES [] NO []				t
Is it a concern to you?	YES   NO [	_	are no, <b>Skip</b> to b	ottom of pag	je.`
Now much of the time during	the dev de vev	have pain 2			
How much of the time duri					
seldom [	sometimes 🗍	frequently	<b>,</b>	always 🗍	
How severe is the pain in	the morning?	Very severe □	Moderate [	Slight [	٦
How severe is the pain whe	•	Very severe	Moderate 🗆	Slight [	_
How severe is the pain whe	-	Very severe	Moderate 🗇	Slight [	
	-	, e			_
What do you do when you he	·				_
(If medication is taken),	does the medication	i help?	a lot 🗆	very little [	כ
How much of the time does	the pain affect your	r everyday activities	17		
most of the time	half of the time	☐ less than ha	alf of the time	not at all [	ם
How are these everyday act	ivitles affected by	pain?			
Which activities are affecte	nd hy nain 2				
+	o by pain i				
is your health a worry to yo	u? most of the ti	me [] sometime	es 🗍 usually	not []	not at all
Are there things you would	like to do that your	family won't let you	u do ?		
NO [] YES []	What would the	se be?			
Are you satisfied with what	you are able to do	for your family?			
most of the time 🖂	some	etimes 🗆	usually not [	כ	not at all
Has it always been this wa	y? YES [] I	NO [] What diffe	rences are there?		
Has your wife's arthritis m	ade any difference i	in your family's acti	ons toward you?		
NO TYES	In what ways?				
Are your family's actions to	ward you the way w	iou want tham to be?	2	<b></b> (1)	

Are you satisfied with what you	ir wife does	for the famil	y ?				
most of the time	sometimes		usually not	no	t at a	all	
Has it always been this way?	YES [	NO [	What differences are there?				
What is your occupation?							
How many hours do you usually wo	rk at this occ	cupation each	week?				
Your wife has arthritis. Have	you any co	ndition for w	hich you are under medical care?				
	NO [	YES   1	What is this condition?				
Does your health limit the Kind	of work you	can do?		Y E S	0	N 0	
Does your health limit the Kind	of other ac	tivities you d	can do?	Y E S		М О	
Does your health limit the AMO	UNT of work	k you can do	7	YES	0	N 0	
Does your health limit the AMO	UNT of other	or activities	you can do ?	Y E 8		N 0	
Does your health keep you from	working alt	ogether?		Y E S		н 0	
What is the health condition the	it limits who	at you can do	)?				
Are you satisfied with the inco	me you bring	g home to the	family?				
most of the time	sometimes		usually not 🗆	not at	ail		
All things considered, are you	better off, w	orse off, or	about the same financially since yo	ur wife's	IIIne	88 7	,
better off	worse off	0	about the same				
Are there any more expenses no	ow? vi	ES   NO	П				

Family members may or	may not understand each o	thers <b>Feelings</b> , for (	example when hap	py, unhappy, an	gry, pleased or sad.
How well does your wife	understand your feelings?				
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent	( ) only	slightly 🗌	not at all
How well does your teens	ager understand your feeling	<b>s</b> ?			
completely 🗇	to a great extent $\square$	to some extent	nonly	slightly 📋	not at all 📋
How well do you understa	and your wife's feelings?				
completely [	to a great extent [	to some extent	only	slightly []	not at all
		_			
completely	and your teenager's feelings to a great extent	to some extent		slightly []	oot at all O
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent	Omy	Singinity (	not at all
Does your wife ask your	opinion on matters of import	tance?			
most of the time	sometimes		usually not [	כ	not at all
Did she before her iliness	•?				
most of the time	sometimes	ט	usually not	כ	not at all 🗍
Does your teenseer eek y	our opinion on matters of in	mostence 2			
most of the time	sometimes	•	usually not	]	not at all
	rwife's iliness? not applica			-	
most of the time	sometimes	ر.	usually not	1	not at all 🗍
In what ways does your w	vife express affection for yo	ου?			
			Any other was	vs ?	
		_		, - '	
in what ways does your to	eenager express affection fo	or you?			
Does your wife do anythic	ng thoughtful or considerate	17	NO }	VES ]	What does she do?
,	•				
Does she buy you littl	le things?		NO - ]	VES ()	
Does she bring you lit	ttle surprises?		NO	Y E S ! }	
Does she remember yo	our birthday without being re	minded?	NO ]	YES []	
Deep she semember we	ur analyeransy without haim	a samindad?	40 T	YES :]	
•	our anniversary without bein	& reminded :		-	
Does she help without	Deing asked?		NO	YES ①	
Has your wife always (ev	er) done these things?		NO []	YES [	
Do your children ever do	anything thoughtful or cons	iderate ?	мо ∴]	YES []	What do they do?
			NOT APPLIC	ABLE ]	
Does your teenager ever o	do anything thoughtful or co	nsiderate?	NO []	YES ]	What does he do?
When you are feeling hurt	or disgusted or fed up, doe	s your wife try to ma	ike you feel bette	r?	
YES   How?		NO ( <sup>™</sup> ) Why	not ?		
How do you feel about	this?				
Whos way don't acces on	something, who makes the f	inal decision?			

Do you and your wife talk about what has happened during the day?		
YES 🗍 Do you both talk? YES 🗍 NO 🗍 Who does most of the talking	ng ?	
ио 🗇		
Is this the way you want it to be? ✓ € □ NO □		
Do you and your teenager talk about what has happened during the day?		
YES [] Do you both talk? YES [] NO [] Who does most of the talking	ig ?	·· <del>·</del>
NO Do you talk to friends and/or relatives about what has happened d is this the way you want it to be? YES NO D	uring the day? YES □ NO □	
Do you confide in your wife?	YES [] NO []	
Would you tell her something that happened if you knew it might worry her?	YES 🗍 NO 📋	
If you had a bad day, do you tell her about it?	YES [] NO []	
If you are in pain or not feeling well, do you tell her?	YES   NO	
Do you think she tells you everything?	YES [] NO []	
Even if it might worry you?	YES [] NO []	
is the sharing of confidences between you and your wife pertaining to family matters the way you want it to be?	YES [] NO []	
Do you confide in your teenager?	YES   NO	
Would you tell your teenager something that happened if you knew it might worry him?	YES   NO	
If you had a bad day, do you tell him about it?	YES   NO	
If you are in pain or not feeling well, do you tell him?	YES   NO	
Do you think your teenager tells you everything?	YES   NO	
Even if it might worry you?	YES [] NO []	
is the sharing of confidences between you and your teenager pertaining to family matters the way you want it to be?	YES [] NO []	
Some people think that Sex is the most important part of marriage and some do What do you think about it?	not.	
How important has sex been in your marriage?		
is it different because of your wife's illiness? NO YES In what ways are till How do you feel ab		
is your wife considerate about your feelings about sex? most of the time  sometimes	usually not	not at all
Does your wife satisfy your sexual-needs?		
is your wife satisfied with you as a sex partner?		
most of the time  sometimes	usually not	not at all 🕥
Who would you say is the boss in your family?		
is this the way it used to be? $\forall z \ni \Box$ No $\Box$ in what ways are there differ How do you feel about this?	rences ?	

Today there are many Activities that families may do: playing cards and table games; going to hockey games or other sports events; dancing, movies, plays, concerts; taking part in sports such as skiing, swimming, bowling; having family dinners or celebrations on special occasions or holidays, and so forth.

			TEE	IAGE	CH	ILD	OTHER		EACH DOES		DOES NOT
	<b>9</b> 7	WIFE							HIMSELF	NO ONE	
Who selects the programs on TV?											
Who goes together on vacations?	1	1		L					<b></b> _		<u> </u>
Who goes together on outings, picnics, cookouts ?		ļ						L	ļ	ļ	<u> </u>
Who goes together on Sunday drives or drives in the country?		_									
Who goes together to visit friends?	ļ	↓	L_		L_	L	<b></b>				ļ
Who invites guests to your home?		ļ <u>.                                    </u>	<u> </u>		Ļ		L	<b>-</b>		<b></b>	<b></b>
Who keeps in touch with relatives?		1									
Who goes together to visit relatives?	L	<u>L_</u>	L		L_			L	<u></u>	<u> </u>	<u></u>
What activities would you do with your Wife?		At hor	ne ?	Aw	vay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivities
What activities would you do with your Teenager	?	At hor	ne ?	Aw	vay f	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tiviti <b>es</b>
What activities would All members of the family do top	gether?	At hor	ne ?	Aw	vay f	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tiviti <del>es</del>
What activities would you do with your Friends?		At hor	ne ?	Aw	ay fi	om h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivities
What activities would you do with your Relatives	?	At hor	ne ?	Aw	rav fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o vou do	these ac	tivities

Today there are many Groups or Organizations that family members may belong to: community, school, church.

What groups or organizations would you belong to?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would you attend with your Wife?

When would these be?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would you attend with your Teensger?

When would these be?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would All members of the family attend?

When would these be?

This section concerns Who Makes the Decision that various activities be done.

	HUSSAND	WIFE		A <b>GE</b> Giri			PAMILY	OTHER THAN FAMILY	EACH DOES HIMSELP	NO ONE	DOES NOT APPLY
makes breakfast?		L									
does the breakfast dishes?		ļ	ļ	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<b>.</b>					<u> </u>
sets the table for the main meal?		L			L	L	L				
cooks the main meal?		ļ	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	ļ	ļ					
clears the table after the main meal?				L	L	ļ					
does the dishes after the main meal?		ļ	L	<u> </u>	ļ	ļ	ļ	ļ		L	ļ
takes care of the garbage and trash?		<u> </u>	ļ		L	<u> </u>		<b>-</b>			ļ <b></b>
buys groceries?		ļ	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<b> </b>	<u> </u>		ļ			L
makes out a shopping list?	L	l	L_,		L_	L	L	l			L

	HU <b>SBAN</b> D	WI SE	TEEN	AGE	CH	ILD (G)-i	FAMILY ADULT	THAN	EACH DOES HIMBELFE	NO OME	NOT APPL
mends or sews the family's clothes?				-		-					
•		-		ļ —			<b></b>	-		<u> </u>	
does the family wash?		-			<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	<b></b>	<del> </del>		<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>
does the family ironing?			<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	·	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>
buys father's clothes?		<del> </del>	-	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	-			<del></del>	<del>                                     </del>	$\vdash$
		<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>
buys teenager's clothes?		1	l .	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	├
does the dusting?		1	<del> </del>	├		├	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>├</del> ─
does the vacuuming?		Τ	<del> </del>			<del> </del> -	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	├
scrubs the floors?			<del> </del> -	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>
makes the beds?		<b>}-</b>	├	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	├	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	├
cleans the bedrooms?		-	<del> </del>		$\vdash$			<del> </del>	<del> </del>		<del>                                     </del>
cleans the bathtub?											
cleans the bathroom?				Γ				<u> </u>	T	1	
washes the walls?		1	1	1						1	
washes windows inside the house?											
washes windows outside the house?		1									
selects furniture and other household appliances?		1	Γ								
arranges furniture inside the house?		1			1						
puts up curtains and draperies in the house?					1	T	1			1	
fixes broken things or makes repairs around the house?											
sees to it that children help with the housework? _											
earns money for the family?	Ì	<b>—</b>	1	T	<u> </u>			1	<del> </del>	1	
plans the savings for the family?	ł	1			T	Τ	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<del> </del>	1	T
pays the bills?	ŀ	1			1		<b>†</b>	<u> </u>	1	1	
locks up at night?		<u> </u>				1					
cares for family members when they are sick?	l	1		T		1					
takes family members to the doctor's office?	I .				Γ	1					
tells the children and teenagers what time to						T					
come in at night?		L	<u>L_</u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	L		<u> </u>			
cares for the children and the teenagers when the parents are not at home?											
sees that the children and teenagers get to school on time?			<u> </u>		<u> </u>						
sees that the children and teenagers					<u> </u>						$\vdash$
practice good manners?		† - "		† ··-	<b>†</b>	<del>  -</del> -	<del> </del>	<b></b>	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	+
gives the children and teenagers advice?			Ì			<b>†</b>	1	•	†	† ·-··	
gets the family up in the morning?		1	t	1	1 -	1		<b>†</b> · · ·	<b>†</b>	1	
sees to it that children get washed and dressed in the morning?											ļ
selects the programs on TV?		ļ	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del> -	· · · · ·			<del> </del>	+	<del> </del>
goes together on vacations?			ļ	-	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<b></b>		<del> </del>	+	┼-
goes together on outings, picnics, cookouts?		+	<b>∤</b> ·	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	·	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>
goes together on Sunday drives or drives in the country?	(		ļ	<u> </u>	ļ	ļ		<b> </b>	ļ		1
goes together to visit friends?		ļ	ļ	<b></b>	1-	1	1		ļ	<del> </del>	<b>↓</b>
invites guests to your home?	1		1	-				<b>_</b>	ļ	<del> </del>	↓
keeps in touch with relatives?			1	i	1	1		1	1	1	1

Bulban ti

.

1

.

This	s section is about Your	reactions to what h	nappens in your fam	ily.	
Are	you satisfied with your most of the time	r Meals?	usually not	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the Cl most of the time	l <b>othing</b> in your fami sometimes [	ly? usually not 🗌	not at all	
	you satisfied with you	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the at most of the time []	rrangements for the sometimes	Safety and Security usually not	ly of the family?	
Are	you satisfied with the R most of the time []	est and Sleep you sometimes	get? usually not 🗍	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the <b>U</b> most of the time	nderstanding of Fe sometimes	elings among famil usually not	y members? not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the A	ffection expressed	between you and y	our wife?	
Are	you satisfied with the A	ffection expressed sometimes	between you and y	rour teenager?	
Are	you satisfied with the TI most of the time	noughtfulness of yo	our wife?	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the T most of the time []	houghtfulness of y sometimes	rour teenager?	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the SI most of the time	naring of information	on between you and usually not	your wife?	
Are	you satisfied with the Si most of the time	haring of Informati sometimes []	on between you and usually not	iyour teenager?	
Are	you satisfied with the Si most of the time	haring of Confidence sometimes	es pertaining to you	our family between yo not at all	u and your wife?
Are	you satisfied with the Si most of the time	•		•	u and your teenager?
Are	you satisfied with the Semost of the time []	exual Part of your sometimes	marriage? usually not []	not at all	
	you satisfied with yours most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all	
	you satisfied with the Si most of the time  you satisfied with the Si	sometimes [	usually not	notatall [	
	most of the time [] you satisfied with the Sh	sometimes []	usually not []	not at all	
Are	most of the time  you satisfied with the Si	· _	· _		
Are	you satisfied with the \$1 most of the time	sometimes [] haring of Activities sometimes []	usually not   with your relativ usually not	es?	

#### WIFE INTERVIEW

These are questions about you and your family. Every family is special; there are no right and wrong answers. We are interested in what happens in your family and some of your reactions to what happens. Your answers are strictly confidential.

Meals are an everyday activity for all families. The recent price wars, special diets, and individual likes and dislikes sometimes make meals a problem.

	HUSSAND	WIFE	TREE	A <b>QE</b> Giri	CH Boy	ILD Giri	OTHER FAMILY ADULT	OTHER THAN FAMILY	EACH DOES HIMSELF	NO ONE	DOES NOT APPL
Who makes breakfast?											
Who does the breakfast dishes?	<b></b>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>		L	<u> </u>		L	ļ	ļ	<b> </b>
Who sets the table for the main meal?		ļ	Ļ		L	ļ			ļ	<u> </u>	<u> </u>
Who cooks the main meal?		ــــ	ļ		<u> </u>	<u> </u>	ļ		<b></b>	<u> </u>	<b>├</b> ──
Who clears the table after the main meal?		ļ	-		<b> </b>	ļ		ļ	ļ	<b></b>	
Who does the dishes after the main meal? $\_$		<b> </b>		_	<b>.</b>	<b>-</b>	<b></b>	<del> </del>	ļ	ļ	<b>├</b>
Who takes care of the garbage and trash?	<del></del>	<b>├</b> ─	_	_	<b>-</b>	<u> </u>		<b></b>	<b></b>	ļ	<b>├</b> ──
Who buys groceries?	<del></del>	<b></b> -		<b> </b>	<b>}</b>	<b> </b>	ļ	<u> </u>	<b>├</b>	<b></b>	<b>├</b> ─
Who makes out a shopping list?		L	L	L	<b>!</b>	L	L	<u> </u>	i	<u> </u>	<u> </u>
How are the meals at your house?											
In our society Clething is another concern of	T THE TELMI	ııy.									
Do you have what you need?											
s there plenty of warm clothing for everyboo	ly ?										
			TEENAGE			IILD	OTHER FAMILY	OTHER THAN	EACH DOES		DOES
	HUSBAND	WIPE	Boy	Giri	Boy	Giri	ADULT	PAMILY	HIMBELF	NO ONE	APPLY
Who mends or sews the family's clothes?	<del></del>	<u> </u>									
Who does the family wash?	<del></del>										
Who does the family ironing?	<del></del>	ļ									
Who buys father's clothes?		<b> </b>	L		-						
Vho buys mother's clothes?	<b>_</b>	<b> </b>	L								
Vho buys teenager's clothes?		<u>L_</u>					L		L	L	
What do you think about the clothing in your fa	-										
How long have you lived in this house (apartme	ent) ?										
Have you had to move because of your arthritis?											
NO 🗌 YES 🗍 Tell me about the move. Ho	ow do you f	<b>100 al</b>	oout 1	the m	10VB 7	,					
Have any changes been made in the house b		•									
NO [] TES [] TOTAL ME AND STATE OF THE STATE	now (	00 <b>y</b> 0	u 100	I MDC	out th	e ch	anges ?				

	TLEBETE!	-	TEE	NAGE	СН	ILD	OTHER FAMILY		EACH DOES		DOES
	HUSBAND	WIFE	Boy	Girl	Boy	Girl	ADULT	FAMILY	HIMSELF	NO ONE	APPLY
Who does the dusting?		<u> </u>	_		ļ		ļ			ļ	
Who does the vacuuming?	ļ	-				L			ļ		
Who scrubs the floors?		Ļ		ļ	ļ	ļ		ļ	ļ		
Who makes the beds?		ļ	ļ			ļ	L	<b></b>			
Who cleans the bedrooms ?	<b></b>	ļ				ļ	ļ <del>-</del>		<b> </b>		ļ
Who cleans the bathtub?		ļ		ļ		ļ	ļ <u> —</u> .				ļ
Who cleans the bathroom?							ļ . <b></b>		<b></b>	ļ	
Who washes the walls?	ļ	ļ		ļ ·				·		<b>.</b>	
Who washes windows inside the house?	<u></u>	ļ		L							
Who washes windows outside the house?		<b></b>							<u></u>	ļ. — — —	
Who selects furniture and other							}				
household appliances ?	1	1	1	<del></del> -		<del> </del> -			<del> </del>		
Who arranges furniture inside the house?		1	<b>†</b> · · · ·	1		<del> -</del>	† ·			<del> </del> -	
Who puts up curtains and draperies in the house?	<b></b>	· · · · ·		†··						<del> </del>	
Who fixes broken things or makes repairs around the house?		ļ	ļ _		ļ	ļ					
Who sees to it that children help with the housework?											
Who earns money for the family?	ļ	ļ		L	ļ	ļ	ļ	ļ	ļ	ļ	
Who plans the savings for the family?	ļ	ļ		<del> </del>	ļ	ļ		ļ	<b></b>	ļ	
Who pays the bills	ļ	↓	-	<b>↓</b>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>		ļ		<del> </del>	
Who locks up at night?	ļ	ļ				l		L		l 	
Who cares for family members when they are sick?		L		ļ		ļ					<u></u>
Who takes family members to the doctor's office?		ļ									
Who tells the children and teenagers what time to come in at night?											
Who cares for the children or teenagers when the parents are not at home?		ļ			_						
Who sees that the children and teenagers get to school on time?			<u></u>								
Who sees that the children and teenagers practice good manners?								i			
Who gives the children and teenagers advice?		ļ				ļ 				_	
Who gets the family up in the morning?		L				ļ					
Who sees to it that children get washed and dressed in the morning?											

Families have many different ways of providing for the Safety and Security of their members.

How do you feel about being left at home alone?

What precautions do you take for your own safety and security?

What precautions do you take for the safety and security of other family members?

People vary a great deal as	to the amount of A	lest and Sleep they re	quire.	
Do you Sleep well? YES	☐ Have you a	lways? YES 🗌	NO []	
NO	☐ Why not?			
Do you get enough Rest?	YES   NO [	Did you used t	0? YES [	NO [
What are the sleeping arrange	ements for you and	the other members of	your family?	
Have they changed since	the diagnosis of ye	our arthritis?	YES []	мо 🗆
Do you have much pain?	YE\$   NO [			. †
Is it a concern to you?	YES [] NO [	If both answers a	ir <b>e no, skip</b> to bo	ttom of page.
How much of the time durin	a the day do you	have pain?		
		·		lwave. $\square$
seldom 🗌	sometimes	frequently	<b>a</b>	iways 🗌
How severe is the pain in	the morning?	Very severe	Moderate []	Slight 🗆
How severe is the pain when	n moving?	Very severe	Moderate [	Slight 🗍
How severe is the pain when	n sitting ?	Very severe	Moderate 🗀	Slight 🗀
What do you do when you ha	ve pain?			
(If medication is taken), d	oes the medication	help?	a lot 🖂 🔻	very little
How much of the time does t	he pain affect your	everyday activities ?		
most of the time	half of the time			not at all
How are these everyday acti				_
,				
Which activities are affected	by pain?			
t Is your health a worry to you	17 most of the til	me 🗆 sometimes	usually	not not at all
Are there things you would I	ike to do that your	family won't let you d	lo ?	
NO   YES	What would the	se be?		
Are you satisfied with what	you are able to do	for your family?		
most of the time	some	times [	usually not 🗌	not at all
Has it always been this way	? YES [] ,	NO ☐ What differe	nces are there?	
Has your arthritis made any	difference in your f	'amily's actions towar	d you?	
NO [] YES []	In what ways?			
Are your femily's estions to	ward you the way w	ou went them to be 2		

When did you first become III?				
When was your lilness first diagnosed as arthritis?				
When were you hospitalized at the Rheumatic Diseases Unit in Hamilton?				
Did anyone help with the family while you were away? YES				NO [
Have you been hospitalized since? YES NO NO				
Where				
Does anyone help with the family while you are hospitalized? YES Who?				NO [
Does your health limit the <b>Kind</b> of work other than housework that you can do?	YES []	NO	п	
Does your health limit the Kind of housework you can do?	YES []		_	
Does your health limit the Kind of other activities you can do?	YES [	NO	0	
Does your health limit the AMOUNT of work other than housework that you can d	lo? ves	_ no	0	
Does your health limit the AMOUNT of housework you can do?	YES []	NO		
Does your health limit the AMOUNT of other activities you can do?	4 E9 []	NO		
Does your health keep you from working altogether?	Y & 8	NO	П	
Does your health keep you from doing any housework?	¥ E # []	NO	0	
Are you employed outside the home now?				
YES What do you do?				
How many hours do you usually do this work each week?		·	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	
Has your liliness made a difference in your work outside the home?				
NO 🗍				
NO Since your marriage, have you ever been employed outside the home?				
ves 🗍 What did you do?				
For how long?				
Has your illness made a difference in your work outside the				
NO   YES   In what ways?				
мо 🗆				
Do you work for pay within the home ?				
YES   What do you do?	·			
How many hours do you usually do this work each week?				
NO				

Family members may or	may not understand each	others Feelings, for e	xample when hap	py, unhappy, ar	ngry, pleased or sad.
How well does your husbi	and understand your feeli	ngs ?			
completely [	to a great extent 🗆	to some extent [	□ only	elightly 🛚	not at all
How well does your teens	ger understand your feeli	ngs ?			
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent [	only	slightly 🗍	not at all
How well do you understa	nd your husband's feeling	gs? .			
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent [	□ only	slightly 🗌	not at all
How well do you understa	nd your teenager's feelin	ge ?			
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent [	only	slightly 🗌	not at ail
Does your husband ask yo	our opinion on matters of	importance?			
most of the time					
Did he before your illness	17				
most of the time	sometime	• 🗆	usually not	3	not at all
Does vour teensger ask v	our opinion on matters of	importance ?			
most of the time	·	•	usually not	ו	not at all
Did your teenager before	vour iliness ? not conti	reble (			
most of the time			usually not	)	not at all
In what ways does your h	usband express affection	for you?			
		•	Any other way	<b>/8</b> ?	
In what wave does your to					
In what ways does your te	enager express affection	for you?			
In what ways does your te	enager express affection	for you?			
•			×0 🗆	Y <b>E</b> \$ []	What does he do?
Does your husband do any	rthing thoughtful or consi		_	_	What does he do?
Does your husband do any	rthing thoughtful or consi		NO []	væ• 🗆	What does he do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little	rthing thoughtful or consi things? • surprises?	derate ?	NO []	VES [	What does he do?
Does your husband do any  Does he buy you little  Does he bring you little  Does he remember you	rthing thoughtful or consi things? le surprises? r birthday without being r	derate ? eminded ?	NO []	VES	What does he do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember your Does he remember your	rthing thoughtful or consi things ? e surprises ? r birthday without being r	derate ? eminded ?	NO	YES   YES	What does he do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember your Does he remember your	rthing thoughtful or consi things ? e surprises ? r birthday without being r	derate ? eminded ?	NO	YES   YES	What does he do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember you Does he remember you Does he help without t	rthing thoughtful or consistings?  Se surprises?  To birthday without being reanniversary without being selecting asked?	derate ? eminded ? ng reminded ?	NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES   VES   VES	What does he do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you littl Does he remember you Does he remember you Does he help without t	thing thoughtful or consistings?  e surprises?  r birthday without being r r anniversary without being seing asked?  (ever) done these things	derate ? eminded ? ng reminded ?	NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES   VES	
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember your Does he remember your Does he help without to Has your husband always Do your children ever do	thing thoughtful or consistings?  Is surprises?  In birthday without being or anniversary without being select the selection of the selection	derate ?  eminded ?  ng reminded ?  ?	NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES	What do they do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember you Does he remember you Does he help without b Has your husband always Do your children ever do	things ? e surprises? r birthday without being r r anniversary without being seing asked? (ever) done these things anything thoughtful or collocatything thoughtful or	derate?  eminded?  ng reminded?  reminded?	NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES   VES   ABLE   VES	What do they do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember you Does he remember you Does he help without b Has your husband always Do your children ever do	things ? e surprises? r birthday without being r r anniversary without being seing asked? (ever) done these things anything thoughtful or collocatything thoughtful or	derate?  eminded?  ng reminded?  reminded?	NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES   VES   ABLE   VES	What do they do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember your Does he remember your Does he help without the Has your husband always Do your children ever do a Does your teenager ever of When you are feeling hurt	things?  e surprises?  r birthday without being r  r anniversary without being seing asked?  (ever) done these things anything thoughtful or could be anything thoughtful or or disgusted or fed up, d	derate?  eminded?  ng reminded?  reminded?  oonsiderate?  oes your husband try to	NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES   VES   ABLE   VES	What do they do?
Does your husband do any Does he buy you little Does he bring you little Does he remember your Does he remember your Does he help without to Has your husband always Do your children ever do a Does your teenager ever do When you are feeling hurt yes How?	things?  e surprises?  r birthday without being r  r anniversary without being seing asked?  (ever) done these things anything thoughtful or could be anything thoughtful or or disgusted or fed up, d	derate?  eminded?  ng reminded?  reminded?  oonsiderate?  oes your husband try to	NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO   NO	VES   VES   VES   ABLE   VES	What do they do?

Do you and your husband talk about what has happened during the day?		
YES Do you both talk? YES NO Who does most of the talking	ng ?	
NO [		
Is this the way you want it to be? YES NO		
Do you and your teenager talk about what has happened during the day?		
YES Do you both talk? YES NO Who does most of the talkin		
NO Do you talk to friends and/or relatives about what has happened d is this the way you want it to be? YES NO D	uring the day? YES   NO	
Do you confide in your husband?	YES   NO	
Would you tell him something that happened if you knew it might worry him?	YES   NO	
if you had a bad day, do you tell him about it?	YES   NO	
If you are in pain or not feeling well, do you tell him?	YES   NO	
Do you think he tells you everything?	YES [] NO []	
Even if it might worry you?	YES [] NO []	
is the sharing of confidences between you and your husband pertaining to family matters the way you want it to be?	YES   NO	
Do you confide in your teenager?	YES   NO	
Would you tell your teenager something that happened if you knew it might worry him?	YES   NO	
If you had a bad day, do you tell him about it?	YES [] NO []	
If you are in pain or not feeling well, do you tell him?	YES   NO	
Do you think your teenager tells you everything?	YES [] NO []	
Even if it might worry you?	YES   NO	
is the sharing of confidences between you and your teenager pertaining to family matters the way you want it to be?	YES   NO	
Some people think that $\textbf{Sex}$ is the most important part of marriage and some do What do you think about it?	not.	
How important has sex been in your marriage?		
is it different because of your illness? NO . YES . In what ways are the How do you feel about		
is your husband considerate about your feelings about sex? most of the time sometimes	usually not [	not at all
Does your husband satisfy your sexual needs?		
Is your husband satsified with you as a sex partner?		
most of the time  sometimes	usually not 🗌	not at all
Who would you say is the boss in your family?		
is this the way it used to be? YES   NO   In what ways are there differently how do you feel about this?	ences ?	

Today there are many Activities that families may do: playing cards and table games; going to hockey games or other sports events; dancing, movies, plays, concerts; taking part in sports such as skiing, swimming, bowling; having family dinners or celebrations on special occasions or holidays, and so forth.

			TOFA	IAGE	Сн	ILD	OTHER FAMILY	OTHER	EACH DOES		DOES NOT
	HUSSAND	WIFE							HIMBELF	NO ONE	
Who selects the programs on TV?											
Who goes together on vacations?	ļ	ļ	L.					ļ	ļ		L
Who goes together on outlings, picnics, cookouts	d	<u> </u>		<u> </u>					<b></b>	ļ	ļ
Who goes together on Sunday drives or drives in the country?											
Who goes together to visit friends?	ļ	<u> </u>	L		<u> </u>				<b> </b>	ļ	↓
Who invites guests to your home?	<b></b>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	ļ		ļ		ļ	Ļ <u> </u>	ļ	<b> </b> -
Who keeps in touch with relatives?	<u> </u>	L_					L				$oldsymbol{ol}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}}$
Who goes together to visit relatives?	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	L	L	<u> </u>			L	L		<u> </u>
What activities would you do with your Husband 1	,	At hor	ne ?	Aw	ay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	you do	these ac	tivitie
What activities would you do with your Teenager	7	At hor	ne ?	Aw	ray fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivitie
What activities would All members of the family do to	gether? A	\t hor	ne ?	Aw	ay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tiv it i <b>e</b> r

Today there are many Groups or Organizations that family members may belong to: community, school, church.

At home? Away from home? When do you do these activities?

At home? Away from home? When do you do these activities?

What groups or organizations would you belong to?

What activities would you do with your Friends?

What activities would you do with your Relatives?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would you attend with your Husband?

When would these be?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would you attend with your Teenager?

When would these be?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would All members of the family attend?

When would these be?

This section concerns Who Makes the Decision that various activities be done.

			TEENAGE		CHILD		OTHER FAMILY	OTHER THAN	EACH DOES		DOES
	HUSSAND	WIFE	Воу	Girl	Boy	Girl	ADULT	FAMILY	HIMSELF	NO ONE	APPLY
makes breakfast?											L
does the breakfast dishes?			ļ	<u> </u>	<u> </u>						
sets the table for the main meal?		<u> </u>	ļ		<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<b></b>		<b></b>	ļ	L
cooks the main meal?			L	L	ļ		ļ			L	ļ
clears the table after the main meal?			L	L	ļ	L	L		ļ	ļ	L
does the dishes after the main meal?			<b> </b>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	L			ļ	ļ
takes care of the garbage and trash?		<u> </u>	L	L	ļ	<b>!</b>	<b> </b>		ļ		
buys groceries?		<u> </u>	Ļ		<b>!</b>	<u> </u>				<u> </u>	L
makes out a shopping list?		L	L	<u> </u>	L	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	L	L	l	l

				AGE			OTHER FAMILY	THAN	EACH DOES		NO
	HUSSAND	WIFE	Boy	Giri	Pov	Girl	ADULT	FAMILY	HIMBELFE	NO ONE	APP
mends or sews the family's clothes?				<u> </u>							
does the family wash?			L	<u> </u>	L			ļ		<u> </u>	_
does the family ironing?			L	<u> </u>						ļ	_
buys father's clothes?					ļ						
buys mother's clothes?					L		<u> </u>			ļ	_
buys teenager's clothes?			L	L	<u> </u>						
does the dusting?										<u> </u>	
does the vacuuming?			L	L	L	L		L		L	_
scrubs the floors?			L	ļ	ļ	L			L		_
makes the beds?				L	↓	L		L		<u> </u>	<u> </u>
cleans the bedrooms?		L		↓	<u> </u>	Ļ	L				L
		-	├	<del>                                     </del>	╁			<del> </del>	<del></del>	<del> </del>	╁
cleans the bathtub?				<del> </del>	├	-	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	+-
cleans the bathroom?		<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	+		<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	+	+-
washes the walls?		ļ·	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>  -</del> -	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	+
washes windows inside the house?			<del> </del>		<del> </del>	<del> </del> -		<del>                                     </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	$\vdash$
washes windows outside the house?		Γ .		<del> </del> -	†	<del> </del>	ł ·	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	+-
selects furniture and other household appliances?		<del> </del> -	t	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del> -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	<del> </del>	$t^-$
arranges furniture inside the house?			<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>  -</del> -	<del> </del> -	<del>                                     </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	$\vdash$
puts up curtains and draperies in the house?		<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del>                                     </del>	<del> </del>		†	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	†	1
fixes broken things or makes repairs around the house?				<u> </u>			l			<u> </u>	L
sees to it that children help with the housework?											
earns money for the family?								<u> </u>			
plans the savings for the family?				L	<u>L</u>	L	L	<u></u>		l	
pays the bills?		L	L_	<u></u>	L					<u> </u>	L
locks up at night?		L		L_	<u> </u>	L				<b></b>	<u> </u>
cares for family members when they are sick?		ļ	L	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	L		<u> </u>	<b></b>	_
takes family members to the doctor's office?		ļ	L	1	L	L.			<u> </u>	<u> </u>	$\perp$
tells the children and teenagers what time to come in at night?											
cares for the children and the teenagers when the parents are not at home?	,			<u> </u>			ļ			ļ	L
sees that the children and teenagers get to school on time?		_		_	ļ				<u> </u>		-
sees that the children and teenagers practice good manners?											
gives the children and teenagers advice?		L	<u> </u>	ļ	ļ	<b> </b>	ļ		<b> </b>	<b>↓</b>	1
gets the family up in the morning?		<b> </b>	<u> </u>	L.	ļ	ļ	<b> </b>		<b> </b>	<b>↓</b>	1
sees to it that children get washed and dressed in the morning?		<u></u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	_	_		ļ			_
selects the programs on TV ?		<b> </b>	<u> </u>	L.	<b> </b>	L	ļ	ļ <u>.</u>	<b> </b>	ļ	↓_
goes together on vacations?		<b> </b>	ļ	<b> </b>	ļ	<u> </u>	<b> </b>	L	ļ	<b>↓</b>	1
goes together on outings, picnics, cookouts?		Ļ	ļ	<b> </b>	<b> </b>	<b>↓</b>	<b></b>	ļ	<b></b>	<b></b>	↓_
goes together on Sunday drives or drives in the country?		<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>		<u> </u>				ļ	
goes together to visit friends?	<u></u>	<b></b>	ļ	1_	ļ	<b>↓</b> .			<b> </b>	<del> </del>	+-
invites guests to your home?		ļ	1		-	<del> </del>	ļ · ·	<del> </del>	<b>+</b>	<b></b>	┼
keeps in touch with relatives?				1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1

Thi	s section is about Your	reactions to what h	nappens in your fami	ly.	
Are	you satisfied with you most of the time	r Meals?	usually not	not at all	
•	_	٥			
Are	you satisfied with the C most of the time	sometimes $\square$	usually not [	not at all	
•			4554117 HOL [	1101 at all	
Are	most of the time	sometimes	usually not [	not at all	
<b>A</b>	_		• -	_	
Are	you satisfied with the a most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all	
	_	and Class way			
Ale	you satisfied with the R	sometimes	usually not 🗍	not at all	
A		_	- <u>-</u>	_	
Are	you satisfied with the U	sometimes	usually not [	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the A			_	
A	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not [	not at all	
AIG	you satisfied with the A most of the time	sometimes	usually not	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the T	houghtfulness of yo	our husband?		
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the T	houghtfulness of y	our teenager?		
	most of the time	sometimes []	usually not	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the \$1 most of the time []	haring of information sometimes [	on between you and usually not	your husband?	
A	you satisfied with the S			_	
710	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the \$	hering of Coefidens	res pertaining to you	ur femily hetween you	and your husband?
710	most of the time	sometimes []	usually not	not at all	and your nusband r
Are	you satisfied with the \$	hering of Contiden	ces perteining to vo	ur femily hetween you	and your teeneger?
,,,,	most of the time	sometimes []	usually not	not at all	and your toomager ?
Are	you satisfied with the S	exual Part of your	marriage ?		
	most of the time	sometimes [_]	usually not	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with yours	oif as a Sex Partne	or ?		
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the S	_		_	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the \$ most of the time	haring of Activitie sometimes []	s with your teenage usually not []	r? not at all 🗍	
Are	you satisfied with the Si	_		2 <b>U</b>	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the S	_		_	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not [	not at all	
Are	you satisfied with the \$ most of the time	haring of Activities sometimes	with your relative usually not	not at all	
				LJ	

### TEENAGER INTERVIEW

These are questions about you and your family. Every family is special; there are no right and wrong answers. We are interested in what happens in your family and some of your reactions to what happens. Your answers are strictly confidential.

Meals are an everyday activity for all families. The recent price wars, special diets, and individual likes and dislikes sometimes make meals a problem.

					-		OTHER	OTHER THAN	EACH DOES	]	DOES
	HUSSAND	WIFE	Boy	Giri		Girl	ADULT		HIMSELF	NO ONE	
Who makes breakfast?					L	<u>L</u> _				ļ	
Who does the breakfast dishes?	<del> </del> -			_	<u> </u>	L		Ļ		<b></b>	
Who sets the table for the main meal?	<u> </u>	ļ	<u> </u>		L			ļ		ļ	<u> </u>
Who cooks the main meal?		ļ	L		ļ	ļ					
Who clears the table after the main meal?	<b></b> .									ļ	
Who does the dishes after the main meal? $oldsymbol{\bot}$			ļ	<u> </u>	L	L		ļ	ļ	<del></del> -	
Who takes care of the garbage and trash?	<b></b>		<u> </u>		<u> </u>			ļ <b>-</b>	ļ	<del> </del>	
Who buys groceries?	<del></del>	ļ	ļ		ļ			<b></b>			ļ
Who makes out a shopping list?	<u> </u>	L	L	L_	l	L	L	L	L	<u> </u>	l
In our poolety Clathing to poolety co	l the feet	lu.									
In our society Clothing is another concern o	T THE TAME	ıy.									
Do you have what you need?											
is there plenty of warm clothing for everyboo	ly ?										
		-	TER	NAGE	CI	HILD	OTHER	OTHER THAN	EACH DOES		DOES NOT
	HUSSAND	WIFE	Boy	Girl	Boy	Giri	ADULT	FAMILY	HIMBELF	NO ONE	APPLY
Who mends or sews the family's clothes?	<u> </u>										
Who does the family wash?					<u> </u>						
	<u> </u>										
Who does the family ironing?	i i										
Who does the family ironing? Who buys father's clothes?								Ī			
Who buys father's clothes?	1		l								
Who buys father's clothes?	1		ļ								
Who buys father's clothes?											
Who buys father's clothes?											
Who buys father's clothes?	amily?	ente	7								
Who buys father's clothes?  Who buys mother's clothes?  Who buys teenager's clothes?  What do you think about the clothing in your fa	amily?	•nte	?								
Who buys father's clothes?  Who buys mother's clothes?  Who buys teenager's clothes?  What do you think about the clothing in your fa	amily?	•nt•	?								
Who buys father's clothes?  Who buys mother's clothes?  Who buys teenager's clothes?  What do you think about the clothing in your father the you had any problems about clothing with	amily?	•nt•	?								
Who buys father's clothes?  Who buys mother's clothes?  Who buys teenager's clothes?  What do you think about the clothing in your fa	amily?	•nte	?								
Who buys father's clothes?  Who buys mother's clothes?  Who buys teenager's clothes?  What do you think about the clothing in your father the you had any problems about clothing with	h your par		?								
Who buys father's clothes?  Who buys mother's clothes?  Who buys teenager's clothes?  What do you think about the clothing in your fathere you had any problems about clothing with the state of your mother's there you had to move because of your mother's	h your par	?		the m	nove 1						

What are the advantages of your present housing? What are the disadvantages of your present housing?

	PROFESSIONAL PROFESSION OF THE		r i	7	TE	1			l	17.75.75	i 7.	1	[
		HUSSAND	WIFE		Ğıri		Girl		THAN	EACH DOES HIMSELF	NO	ONE	DOES NOT APPLY
Who	does the dusting?									, .			
Who	does the vacuuming?												
Who :	scrubs the floors?		ļ. <i>.</i>								ļ., .		
Who	makes the beds?						1	ļ <b>.</b>	· · · · · -		ļ		
Who d	cleans the bedrooms?		ļ			٠.	ļ				ļ. —		
Who d	cleans the bathtub?		ļ				<b></b>						
Who d	cleans the bathroom?		ļ				<del> </del>						
	washes the walls?		1	I	Ī			<del> </del>					
Who v	washes windows inside the house?												
Who v	vashes windows outside the house?	ļ	·				<b> </b>						
	selects furniture and other tousehold appliances ?		L			_							
Who a	arranges furniture inside the house?		ļ			ļ	ļ				ļ		
Who p	outs up curtains and draperies in the house?		ļ				ļ				ļ		
	lixes broken things or makes repairs round the house?												
	sees to it that children help with the ousework?												
Who	earns money for the family?		ļ				<b>.</b>			<b></b>			
Who (	plans the savings for the family?	<b>.</b>	ļ.								ļ		
Who	pays the bills		ļ	L	١	_	↓				<u> </u>		
Who I	ocks up at night?	<u></u>					ļ				<b> </b> 		
	cares for family members when they are sick?	1	1			ļ							
Who t	akes family members to the doctor's office ? $\_$		ļ	L									
	ells the children and teenagers what ime to come in at night?												
	cares for the children or teenagers, when the parents are not at home?												
	sees that the children and teenagers get to chool on time?												
Who s	sees that the children and teenagers ractice good manners?												
Who g	gives the children and teenagers advice?										ļ		
Who g	gets the family up in the morning?		L			L	L						
	sees to it that children get washed and iressed in the morning?												

Families have many different ways of providing for the Safety and Security of their members.

How do you feel about being left at home alone?

What precautions do you take for your own safety and security?

What precautions do you take for the safety and security of other family members?

People vary a great deal as	to the amount of Re	est and Sleep they re	equire.	
Do you Sleep well? YES	☐ Have you alv	ways? ves 🗌	NO []	
NO	☐ Why not?			
Do you get enough Rest?	YES   NO	Did you used t	10? YES [	20 🗆
What are the sleeping arrange	ements for you and t	the other members of	your family?	
Have they changed since	the diagnosis of yo	ur mother's arthritis?	YES []	NO [
			NOT APP	LICABLE [
Do you have much pain?	YES [] NO []		ire no, Skip to bo	ttom of page.
Is it a concern to you?	YES [ NO [		•	. •
How much of the time during	g the day do you l	have pain?		
seldom 🗀	sometimes [	frequently	п •	ways 🗆
J	J			
How severe is the pain in t	he morning?	Very severe	Moderate []	Slight 🗀
How severe is the pain when	•	Very severe	Moderate	Slight 🖂
*	•		_	• •
How severe is the pain when	sitting 7	Very severe	Moderate 🗌	Slight 🗆
What do you do when you have	e pain?			
(If medication is taken), do	pes the medication	help?	a lot 🖂 v	ery little 🔲
How much of the time does the	he nain affect your	overvdav activities ?		
				not at all
most of the time	half of the time (	) iess man nam	of the time	not at all
How are these everyday activ	vities affected by p	ain ?		
Which activities are affected	by pain ?			
•	by paint			
is your health a worry to you	? most of the tim	e [] sometimes	usually (	not 🗆 not at all 🖂
Are there things you would li	ike to do that your f	amily won't let you o	do ?	
NO   YES	What would thes	e be?		
Are you satisfied with what y	you are able to do f	or your family?		
most of the time		imes □	usually not	not at all □
		٥		
Has it always been this way	7 YES [] N	o () What differe	inces are there?	
Has your mother's arthritis m	nade any difference	in your family's acti	ons toward you?	
NO [] YES [']	In what ways?			
NOT APPLICABLE	_	_	YES [ ]	

Are you satisfied with what you	r father does for the famil	ly ?	
most of the time	sometimes	usually not	not at all
Has it always been this way?	YES   NO	What differences are there?	
Are you satisfied with what you	mother does for the fam	lly?	
most of the time	sometimes	usually not	not at all
Has it always been this way?	YES   NO	What differences are there?	
When were you born?	I DAY Y	EAR	
Which high school do you attend	?	Where is it to	cated ?
What year are you in?			
Do you have a job? YES [	NO What is it	17	
How many hours do you usually	work at this job each wee	ok?	
Your mother has arthritis. Have		tich you are under medical care?  What is this condition?	
Does your health limit the Kind	of work you can do?		YES   NO
Does your health limit the Kind	of other activities you ca	n do?	YES [] NO []
Does your health limit the AMOL	JNT of work you can do ?		4 E 8 [] NO []
Does your health limit the AMOL	JNT of other activities ye	ou can do?	YES [] NO []
Does your health keep you from			YES [] NO []

Family members may o	r may not understand each o	thers <b>Feelings</b> , for exa	mple when happy, ur	ihappy, and	gry, pleased or sad.
How well does your fati	her understand your feelings?				
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent	only sligh	tly 🗌	not at all 🗇
How well does your mot	ther understand your feelings	?			
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent	only sligh	tly :	not at all 🗍
How well do you unders	tand your father's feelings?				
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent	only sligh	tly 📋	not at all []
How well do you unders	tand your mother's feelings?				
completely [	to a great extent	to some extent	only sligh	tly 🗍	not at all
Does your father ask yo	our opinion on matters of impo	ortance?			
most of the time 🗇	sometimes	Ü	usually not 📋		notatali j
Did he before your moth	er's illness?	not applicable			
most of the time	sometimes		usually not 1.)		not at all []
	our opinion on matters of imp				
most of the time	sometimes	'_1	usually not		not at all
Did your mother before	her illness? not applicat	ble !			
most of the time	sometimes	3	usually not		notatall 1
in what ways does your	father express affection for	you?			
			Any other ways?		
In what ways does your	mother express affection for	you?			
Does your father do any	rthing thoughtful or considera	te ?	NO []	YES [	What does he do?
Does he buy you lit	tie things?		NO [	Y E \$ []	
Does he bring you i	ittle surprises?		NO []	YES [	
Does he remember y	our birthday without being re	minded ?	NO []	YES [	
Does he help withou	ut being asked?		NO []	YES []	
Has your father always	(ever) done these things?		NO []	YES [	
Does your mother ever of	do anything thoughtful or con	siderate?	NO []	YE9 [	What does she do?
Does she buy you II	ittle things?		NO []	YES []	
Does she bring you	little surprises?		NO [	YES [	
Does she remember	your birthday without being r	eminded ?	NO []	YES [	
Does she help with	out being asked?		NO [	YES []	
with	<del>-</del> - <del></del>		J	٠- ب	
Has your mother always	(ever) done these things?		NO [	YES [	

When you are feeling hurt or disgusted or fee	d up, does you father try to make y	ou feel better?
YES   How?	NO Why not?	
How do you feel about this?		
When you are feeling hurt or disgusted or fee	d up, does your mother try to make	you feel better?
YES   How?	NO Why not?	
How do you feel about this?		
When you don't agree on something, who mai	kes the final decision?	
Do you and your father talk about what has	happened during the day?	
YES 🗍 Do you both talk? YES 🗍 N	o 🗍 Who does most of the talkin	g?
ио 🗍		
is this the way you want it to be? YES	NO [	
Do you and your mother talk about what had	• • •	9?
NO Do you talk to friends and/or re is this the way you want it to be?		uring the day? YES [] NO []
Do you confide in your father?		YES   NO
Would you tell him something that happened	if you know it might worry him?	YES [] NO []
If you had a bad day, do you tell him about	11 7	YES [] NO ]
If you are in pain or not feeling well, do you	y tell him?	YES   NO
Do you think he tells you everything?	•	YES [] NO []
Even if it might worry you?		YES   NO
Is the sharing of confidences between you a family matters the way you want it to be	•	VES   NO
Do you confide in your mother?		YES   NO
Would you tell your mother eamething that happe	ned if you knew it might worry her?	YES   NO
If you had a bad day, do you tell her about	117	YES   NO
If you are in pain or not feeling well, do you	ı teli her?	YES   NO
Do you think your mother tells you everything	ing?	YES   NO
Even if it might worry you?		YES   NO
is the sharing of confidences between you a family matters the way you want it to be		YES   NO
Who would you say is the boss in your fami	ly?	
is this the way it used to be? YES . NO How do you feel about this?	In what ways are there differ	rences ?

Today there are many **Activities** that families may do: playing cards and table games; going to hockey games or other sports events; dancing, movies, plays, concerts; taking part in sports such as skiing, swimming, bowling; having family dinners or celebrations on special occasions or holidays, and so forth.

en de l'engage arquesaus et la la langua de l'entra et l'engage (l'entrange) de l'entrange (l'entrange				MAGE			OTHER	OTHER	EACH		DOES
	HUSBAND	WIFE							HIMBELF	NO ONE	
Who selects the programs on TV?	· · · ·				ļ	<b>.</b>					ļ <u> </u>
Who selects the programs on TV?		١		ļ		<b>.</b>			ļ	ļ	<u> </u>
Who goes together on outings, picnics, cookouts?		<u> </u>		ļ	ļ						
Who goes together on Sunday drives or drives in the country?					L.						
Who goes together to visit friends?		<u> </u>		L	ļ	<u> </u>			ļ		<b> </b>
Who invites guests to your home?		<b> </b>			<u> </u>	<u> </u>		<b> </b>	ļ		<u> </u>
Who keeps in touch with relatives?					<u>L</u>					<u> </u>	
Who goes together to visit relatives?		L	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	L	l	L	L	L
What activities would you do with your Father?	,	At hor	ne?	Aw	vay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivitie
What activities would you do with your Mother?	,	At hor	ne ?	Av	vay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivitie
What activities would All members of the family do tog	ether?	At hor	ne ?	Aw	vay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivitie
What activities would you do with your Friends?	,	At hon	ne ?	Aw	vay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivitie
What activities would you do with your Relatives	7	At hon	ne ?	Aw	ay fi	rom h	ome ?	When d	o you do	these ac	tivitie

Today there are many Groups or Organizations that family members may belong to: community, school, church.

What groups or organizations would you belong to?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would you attend with your Father?

When would these be?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would you attend with your Mother?

When would these be?

What meetings or other activities of groups or organizations would All members of the family attend?

When would these be?

This section concerns Who Makes the Decision that various activities be done.

			TEER	AGE	СН	ILD	OTHER FAMILY	THAN	DOES		DOES
	HUSBAND	WIFE	Boy	Girl	Boy	Girl	ADULT	FAMILY	HIMBELF	NO ONE	APPLY
makes breakfast?				I							
does the breakfast dishes?		L	ļ <u>.</u>	ļ <u>.</u> .	L						ļ
sets the table for the main meal?				ļ		ļ.,			<del></del>	<b></b>	↓
cooks the main meal?		ļ <u></u>	L	ļ	ļ	ļ			<b></b>		L
clears the table after the main meal?											
does the dishes after the main meal?											
takes care of the garbage and trash?		ļ			↓ .	ļ			<b></b>	ļ	ļ
buys groceries?											
makes out a shopping list?		l	<b>.</b>		ļ	l	l	l	L , .	1	

	HU <b>SS</b> AND	WI FE	TEEN			ILD Girl	OTHER FAMILY ADULT	THAN	EACH DOES HIMSELFE	NO ONE	DOE NOT APPL
mends or sews the family's clothes?											
does the family wash?				L				L		<u>L</u>	<u> </u>
does the family ironing?		L			l		l	<u> </u>		<u> </u>	<u> </u>
buys father's clothes?		L		L	L	L	L				<u> </u>
buys mother's clothes?		L	ļ				<u> </u>			<u> </u>	
buys teenager's clothes?		L.	<u>l</u>	L	<u></u>	L	l	L		L	
does the dusting?		1	I	L			L	l			
does the vacuuming?		ļ <u>.</u> .	L		L_					<u> </u>	
scrubs the floors?		L_	L	ļ	L_	L	ļ			ļ	
makes the beds?			<u> </u>			L	<u> </u>	L			
cleans the bedrooms?		L	]							<u> </u>	
<del></del>		<del>├</del> ─	┼		╁			<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	╁
cleans the bathtub?		1			ļ			ļ		<b></b>	┼—
cleans the bathroom?		ļ	-			٠٠.		<b>-</b>	<del></del>	<del> </del>	╁
washes the walls?		1				<b>.</b>		-	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>
washes windows inside the house?		ļ .	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	ł			-	·	<del> </del>	ļ
washes windows outside the house?	-	<u>†</u>	+	+				1	-	<del> </del>	<del> </del>
selects furniture and other household appliances?	-	1		· · -	ļ · - · -	-	ł		<b>-</b>	·	-
arranges furniture inside the house?	Ì	+ -	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	ł · · · ·	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del> -	┼
puts up curtains and draperies in the house?			<b>†</b>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	ł	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>	<del> </del>
fixes broken things or makes repairs around the house?				i	ļ			İ			
sees to it that children help with the housework?											Г
earns money for the family?		1	1					1		1	
plans the savings for the family?		T	1		1		1				
pays the bills?		1					1				
locks up at night?		Ī			1		1		1	I	
cares for family members when they are sick?		I			Ĭ .		I	Ι		Ι	
takes family members to the doctor's office?				I				Ι			
tells the children and teenagers what time to				I	I	Γ	Ĭ				Ī
come in at night?				ļ.		ļ		ļ <u>.</u>		<u> </u>	<u> </u>
cares for the children and the teenagers when			İ	ł	ļ	1		1			
the parents are not at home?		ł	+	ļ · · ·		ļ			·- ··	·	
sees that the children and teenagers get to school on time?				1				1	ļ		
		1	ļ	-	<u> </u>	-		ļ		-	-
sees that the children and teenagers		1	1	l				1	į	1	
practice good manners?		1		1	ł		t	İ	ł		١.
gives the children and teenagers advice?		1	1	Ì	1	1	t	İ	1	İ	1
gets the family up in the morning?		İ	1	t	1		1	t	•	1	
sees to it that children get washed and dressed in the morning?		1		1				1			
selects the programs on TV ?		1	1	1		Ì		1		1	1
goes together on vacations?		1		1		Ť .		1	1		
goes together on outings, picnics, cookouts?		I	I	I .		Ī.	I		I	L	Ι
goes together on Sunday drives or drives in the country?											
goes together to visit friends?						[.	1	-		1	
invites guests to your home?		]				ľ					
keeps in touch with relatives?								ļ i	<u></u>	1.	
goes together to visit relatives?	!	1	1	1	1		1	1	1	l	[

This	s section is about Your r	reactions to what h	appens in your famii	y.
Are	you satisfied with your	Meals?		
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
<b>A</b>	way and added what the Ol	- <b>Abl</b>	ı <b>0</b>	
AIG	you satisfied with the Cl	_	_	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
Are	you satisfied with your	Housing?		
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
<b>.</b>	way antiptied with the or		Refety and Resurting	of the femily 2
Are	you satisfied with the ar			
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Re	est and Sleep you	get ?	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
	_	_		_
Are	you satisfied with the Ur	<u> </u>	elings among family	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
				4
Are	you satisfied with the Af	_		
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not []	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Af	fection expressed	between you and yo	our mother?
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Th	oughtfulness of yo	ur father?	
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	notatali 🗌
Are	you satisfied with the TI	noughtfulness of y	our mother?	
	most of the time	sometimes 📋	usually not 🗌	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Sh	aring of Information	on between you and	your father?
	most of the time	sometimes 🗍	usually not 🗌	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Sh	aring of information	on between you and	your mother?
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
			_	<del></del>
Are				ir family between you and your father?
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
Are	vou satisfied with the Sh	aring of Confiden	ces pertaining to you	ur family between you and your mother
		sometimes [	usually not	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Sh	ering of Activities	with your fether?	
716	most of the time	sometimes	usually not	not at all
	_	_		
Are	you satisfied with the Sh			
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not [	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Sh			
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the Sh			_
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not	not at all
Are	you satisfied with the SF	naring of Activities	with your relative	<b>*</b> ?
	most of the time	sometimes [	usually not 🗌	not at all

# HUSBAND-WIFE INTERVIEW

These are questions about you and your family. Every family is special; there are no right and wrong answers. We are interested in what happens in your family and some of your reactions to what happens. Your answers are strictly confidential.

ow old e	are the childre	en who live in	this home	<b>?</b> .								
		Boys										
		Girls										
	(1	Circle ages of the	ose attending	g school -	through	high e	choc	1.)				
ho else	lives in this	home? (Note	relations to	o the hu	sband a	ind/or	wif	e; s	ox as	nd ac	ctivit	y)
		<del></del>										
re there	members of	this family livi	ing away fro	om home	?	YES		1	NO 1			
Who												
Where												
	•	Husban										
hat is th	ne Highest gr	Husban ade or year of Kindergarten	elementary		dary sci	nool y	ou •	ver (	itten	ded ?	,	
hat is th	ne Highest gr	ade or year of	elementary	or secon	dary sci ary or i	nool y J <b>e</b> con	ou e dary	ver ( (gr	atten ade	ded?	er)	
hat is th	ne Highest gr	ade or year of	elementary  Husband	or secon	dary sci ary or a	nool y second	ou e dary 7 8	ver ( (gr	atten ade (	ded ? or ye	9 <b>a</b> r) 12	13
hat is th	ne Highest gr	ade or year of	elementary  Husband	or second	dary sci ary or a	nool y second	ou e dary 7 8	ver ( (gr	atten ade (	ded ? or ye	9 <b>a</b> r) 12	13
hat is th	ne Highest gr	ade or year of	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elemental 1 2 3	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5	nool y second 6 :	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr	atten ade 10 10	ded ? or ye 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
hat is th No Sch	ne Highest gr	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional s	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elemental 1 2 3	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5	nool y second 6 :	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr	atten ade 10 10	ded ? or ye 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School of the Sc	ooling  er of you had also or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elements 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dery sciency or to 4 5 4 5	nool y second 6 : 6 :	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr	atten ade 10 10	ded ? or ye 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School of the Sc	ooling  er of you had also or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional s	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elements 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dery sciency or to 4 5 4 5	nool y second 6 : 6 :	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr	atten ade 10 10	ded ? or ye 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	er of you had a ses or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elements 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5	nool y	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9	attende 10 10	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	er of you had a ses or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elements 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5	nool y	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9	attende 10 10	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	er of you had a ses or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elements 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5	nool y	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9	attende 10 10	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	er of you had a ses or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elements 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5	nool y	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9	attende 10 10	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	ne Highest gri	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elemental 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5 ite lengt	econd 6 6 th of t	ou edary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9 , natu	attende 10 10 are of	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	ne Highest gri	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elemental 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5 ite lengt	econd 6 6 th of t	ou edary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9 , natu	attende 10 10 are of	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
nat is the No School No Sc	ne Highest gri	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elemental 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5 ite lengt	econd 6 6 th of t	ou edary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9 , natu	attende 10 10 are of	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
hat is the No School ave either ertificate dusband wife	er of you had a ses or diplomas	ade or year of Kindergarten any additional a received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Elemental 1 2 3 1 2 3 (Indica	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5 ite lengt	econd 6 6 th of t	ou edary 7 8 7 8	(gr ; 9 ; 9 , natu	attende 10 10 are of	ded 7 or ye 11 11	9 <b>a</b> r) 12 12	13
No Scholave eithertificate dusband	ne Highest grooting  er of you had a es or diplomas  ves [] ves [	ade or year of Kindergarten  any additional at received.)	elementary  Husband Wife	or second Element	dary sci ary or t 4 5 4 5 ite lengt	nool y	ou e dary 7 8 7 8	(gr)	atten 10 10 10	ded 7 or ye 11 11 the	12 12 12 cours	13

# Medical Data for Wife-Mother

Name:				Chart No.				
RDU Admissions:	<u>D1</u>	egnoses:		Surgical P	rocedures;	<u>Date:</u>		
1.			***************************************					
***************************************				-				
2								
3								
Year of onset of	disease: _		Onse	t: acute	insidi	ous		
Laboratory Data:				?.	·	3.		
	Admission	Discharge	Admission	Discharge	Admission	Discharge		
Hemoglobin								
Sed. rate								
RA factor								
titre								
A.R.A. Functions	1 Class:							
Class I Comple	te (Ability	to carry on	all usual de	ities without	t handicaps)			
II Adequa	te for norm	al activities	s (Despite he motion at	andicap of di one or more		limited		
III Limite	d (Only to	little or no	ne of duties	of usual occ	cupation or	self care)		
IV Incapa	citated, la	rgely or who	lly (Bedridde little e	en or confine or no self co		hair;		
Functional Class	for Each A	dmission and	Discharge:					
1. Admission		2. Admissi	on	3. Ad	mission			
Discharge		Dischar	g•	D:	lscharge			
Activity of Cond	ition:							
Indicate activit	y of condit	ion for each	admission:					
Mila		Moderate			Severe _			

### Medical Data for Wife-Mother

Name:	···			Ct	ert No	
RDU Admissions:	Die	gnoses;		Surgical Pro	cedures:	<u>Date:</u>
1.						
2.					· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
3.						
Year of onset of	disease: _		Onset	: acute	insid	ious
Laboratory Data:		•		2.		3.
	Admission	Discharge	Admission	Discharge	Admissio	n Discharge
Hemoglobin						
Sed. rate						
L.E. cells						
White count						
A.R.A. Functional	Class:					
Class I Complet	e (Ability	to carry on a	ll usual dut	ies without h	andicaps)	
I Adequat	e for norma	l activities (		dicap of disc ne or more jo		limited
III Limited	(Only to 1	ittle or none	of duties o	f usual occur	etion or s	elf care)
	-	gely or wholly	y (Bedridden	•	to wheelch	
Functional Class	for Each Ad	mission and Di	scharges			
1. Admission		2. Admission		3. Admia	sion	
Discharge		Discharge		Disch	arge	
Activity of Cond	ition:					
Indicate activity	y of conditi	on for each a	dmission:			
Mild	<del></del>	Moderate		Sev	oro	
mild		moderate		Sev		

Name:	Chart No.
<u>A.R.A.</u>	Anatomical Stages:
	nge in anatomical stage since first admission, please indicate for each on. Check those criteria which are applicable.
	Stage I, Early
	*1. No destructive changes roentgenologically.
	2. Roentgenologic evidence of osteoporosis may be present.
	Stage II, Moderate
	*1. Roentgenologic evidence of osteoporosis, with or without slight bone destruction; slight cartilage destruction may be present.
	*2. No joint deformities, although limitation of joint mobility may be present.
	3. Adjacent muscle atrophy.
	4. Extra-articular soft tissue lesions, such as nodules and tenovaginitis, may be present.
	Stage III, Severe
	*1. Roentgenologic evidence of cartilage and bone destruction, in addition to osteoporosis.
	*2. Joint deformity, such as subluxation, ulner deviation or hyperextension without fibrous or bony ankylosis.
	3. Extensive muscle atrophy.
	4. Extra-articular soft tissue lesions, such as nodules and tenovaginitis, may be present.
	Stage IV, Terminal
	*1. Fibrous or bony ankylosis.
	2. Criteria of stage III.

The criteria prefaced by an asterisk are those which must be present to permit classification of a patient in any particular stage  $\cdot$ 

# CARS Physiotherapist Assessment of Wife-Mother

Name:		
Address:		Phone no.
the date of interview	if possible. If you did	above individual from your records as of d not see the person at that time or our assessment at present.
Date of visit to patie	ent on which assessment	is based:
Person making the asse	Desment:	
Person completing this	form if different from	above lines
*Functional Capacity:	(Check appropria	te category)
1. Unimpaired on	r slightly impaired	
2. Complete self	f-care	
3. Partial self-	-care	
4. Severely impa	sired	
*An elaboration of the	ese categories is found	in Part II, Appendix C.
Please assess the act	lvity of the condition o	f the above individual following the
same guidelines for the	he date of assessment of	functional capacity.
Activity of Condition	L	
M114	Moderate	Severe

			FAMILY NO.
NAME:			PHONE:
LOCAT	ION OF HOME:		
<u>-</u> -			
		RI	ECORD OF CONTACTS
DATE	KIND OF CONTACT	PERSON MAKING IT	COMMENTS
		L	CHECK OTHER SIDE
DATE	KIND OF CONTACT	PERSON MAKING IT	COMMENTS
<del></del>			

# APPENDIX C

NEED SATISFACTION MEASUREMENT

Family number	Respondent	Coder		
Column number	Itea	1. Satisfied	2. Not Satisfied	
56	Heals			
57	Clothing			
58	Housing			
59	Safety and security			
60	Rest and sleep			
61	Understanding of feeling	ngs		
62	Affection husband-father; wife			
63	Affection teenager; mother			
64	Thoughtfulness husband-father; wife			
65	Thoughtfulness teenager; mother			
64	Sharing of information husband-father; wife			
67	Sharing of information teenager; mother			
68	Sharing of confidences husband-father; wife			
69	Sharing of confidences teenager; mother			
70	Sexual satisfaction			
71	Sex partner			

Family number		Respondent	Coc	Coder		
Column	number	Item	1. Satisfied	2. No	t Satisfied	
72		Sharing of activities husband-father; wife				
73		Sharing of activities teenager; mother				
74		Sharing of activities family				
75		Sharing of activities friends				
76		Sharing of activites relatives				

Table 65. Frequency distribution of husband-fathers' perception of need satisfaction.

Needs		Fr	eque	ncy	Distr	ibution
		the		not	٦.	9
			Sometimes		a1	respons
		of	i,	Usually	at	ರ್ಣ
		<b>6 4</b>	et	al		r F
		Most time	ЩO	ag	Not	
		Σt	Ň	D D	<u>ž</u>	<u>8</u>
Physiological needs:						
Satisfaction with	meals	<b>3</b> 5				
Satisfaction with		33	1	1		
Concern about pai			con	cern	ed =	18
<del>-</del>		Con	cern	ed	=	11
		No 1	respo	onse	=	6
Safety needs:						
Satisfaction with	clothing	<b>3</b> 5				
Satisfaction with		33	2			
Satisfaction with						
safety and secu	rity	33	2			
Companionabin and au	nnamt maada.					
Companionship and sug Satisfaction with						
(understanding		31	4			
Satisfaction with		<b>-</b>	-			
affection	<b>-</b>					
	spouse	31	3			1
	teen-ager	34				1
Satisfaction with	<del>-</del>	22	_			
	spouse	<b>33</b> 29	2 <b>4</b>			2
Satisfaction with	teen-ager	23	4			2
information	Dilating Of					
	spouse	34	1			
	teen-ager	31	2	1		1
Satisfaction with	sharing of					
confidences		25				
	spouse	<b>3</b> 5 <b>3</b> 1	2			1
Sexual satisfaction	teen-ager	28	<b>3</b> 5		1	1 1
Satisfaction with		20	,		•	*
partner		29	4			2
Satisfaction with ing	activity shar-					
	spouse	29	5			1
	teen-ager	<b>3</b> 0	3			2
	family	33	3 1 2		•	2 1 2
	friends relatives	<b>3</b> 0 <b>2</b> 7	2 3	1	1	2 4
	TETACTAGS	21	3	1		4

Table 66. Frequency distribution of wife-mothers' perception of need satisfaction.

Ne <b>eds</b>		Freq	quency	Dist	ribution
		the	m	not	
		4	Sometimes		al
		9	ri.	Usually	Ŧ.
		ته به	ė	al	מ
		Most time	E O	ß	Not
		Σt	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>z</u>
Physiological needs:					
Satisfaction with	meals	29	6		
Satisfaction with	rest and sleep	26	6	3	
Concern about pair	n		conce		
		Cond	erned		<b>=</b> 21
Safety needs:					
Satisfaction with		<b>3</b> 0	4	1	
Satisfaction with		<b>3</b> 0	4	1	
Satisfaction with					
safety and secu	rity	34	1		
Companionship and sup	pport needs:				
Satisfaction with	empathy	22	10	3	
(understanding o					
Satisfaction with	expression of				
affection		26	7	_	
	spouse	26 28	7 7	2	
Satisfaction with	teen-ager	20	,		
Sacisfaction with	spouse	28	4	2	. 1
	teen-ager	27	7	_	ī
Satisfaction with			•		_
information	3				
	spouse	31	4		
	teen-ager	28	7		
Satisfaction with	sharing of				
confidences		2.2	2	•	
	spouse	<b>3</b> 2 <b>3</b> 0	2 4	1	
Sexual satisfaction	teen-ager	23	10	1	1
Satisfaction with		23	10	_	-
partner		13	15	5	2
Satisfaction with	activity shar-				_
ing	-				
	spouse	16	15	<b>3</b> 2	1
	teen-ager	14	18	2	1
	family	16	15	3	1
	friends	18	13	2	1 1 2 2
	relatives	20	12	1	<b>Z</b>

Table 67. Frequency distribution of teen-agers' perception of need satisfaction.

Needs	Frequ	ency	Distr	ibution
	the		not	-
	Ð	S)	ŭ	a1.
	of	E.	≻ı	•
		ţ;	11	at
	s Re	e E	пa	4
	Most	Sometimes	Usually	Not
Physiclerical mode.				
Physiological needs: Satisfaction with meals	30	5		
Satisfaction with means Satisfaction with rest and sleep	25	6	3	1
Concern about pain		-	erned	
ooncorn about pari		erne		= 14
		espo		<b>= 13</b>
Safety needs:				
Satisfaction with clothing	34	1		
Satisfaction with housing	30	4		1
Satisfaction with family's	30	-		-
safety and security	31	3	1	
Companionship and support needs: Satisfaction with empathy	23	12		
(understanding of feelings) Satisfaction with expression of	23	12		
affection				
father	25	8		2
mother	<b>3</b> 0	4		1
Satisfaction with thoughtfulness	27	-	,	
father	27	7 2	1 1	
mother Satisfaction with sharing of	32	2	1	
information				
father	25	8	1	1
mother	27	7		1
Satisfaction with sharing of confidences				
father	23	9	2	1 1
mother	<b>3</b> 0	4		1
Satisfaction with activity sharing		_	_	_
father	24	6	4	1
mother	23	11	1	•
family	25 21	5	4	1
friends relatives	31 21	2 12	2 2	
TETALIVES	<b>41</b>	14	4	

Table 68. Frequency distribution of husband-fathers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number one.

Needs	Frequency	Distri	ibution
	Satisfied	Dissatis- fied	No response
Physiological needs: Satisfaction with meals Satisfaction with rest and sleep	33 32	1	2 2
Safety needs: Satisfaction with clothing Satisfaction with housing Satisfaction with family's safety and security	33 32 30	3	2 3 2
Companionship and support needs: Satisfaction with empathy (understanding of feelings) Satisfaction with expression of affection	31	2	2
spouse teen-ager	29 21	2 1	4 13
Satisfaction with thoughtfulness spouse teen-ager Satisfaction with sharing of information	<b>33</b> <b>3</b> 0	2	2 3
spouse teen-ager Satisfaction with sharing of confidences	<b>31</b> <b>3</b> 0	2 3	2 2
spouse teen-ager Sexual satisfaction	30 25 27	<b>3</b> 8 6	2
Satisfaction with self as sex partner	30	2	2
Satisfaction with activity sharing spouse teen-ager family	26 2 <b>4</b> 27	7 8 6	2 3 2 2 3

Table 69. Frequency distribution of husband-fathers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number two.

Ne <b>eds</b>		Frequency	Dist	ribution
		Satisfied	Dissatis- fied	No response
Physiological needs:				
Satisfaction with Satisfaction with		33 31	2	2 2
Safety needs:				
Satisfaction with	clothing	<b>3</b> 2	1	2
Satisfaction with	_	31	1	2 <b>3</b>
Satisfaction with				
safety and secur		<b>3</b> 2		3
-	-			
Companionship and sup Satisfaction with (understanding of Satisfaction with affection	empathy of feelings)	31	2	2
affection	anous o	28	3	4
	spouse	28 21	3	4 14
Catiofaction with	teen-ager	21		14
Satisfaction with		33		2
	spouse	33 32	1	2 2
Satisfaction with information	teen-ager sharing of	32		2
	spouse	<b>3</b> 2	1	2
	teen-ager	29	3	3
Satisfaction with confidences				
	spouse	31	2	2
	teen-ager	32	1	2 2 2
Sexual satisfaction		<b>3</b> 0	3	2
Satisfaction with				_
partner		<b>3</b> 0	2	3
Satisfaction with	activity sharing	• •	_	•
	spouse	21	12	2
	teen-ager		12	4
	family		15	2
	friends		17	2 2 3
	relatives		26	_

Table 70. Frequency distribution of wife-mothers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number one.

Needs	Frequency	Distri	bution
	Satisfied	Dissatisfied	No response
Physiological needs:	2.2		2
Satisfaction with meals	33	•	2 2
Satisfaction with rest and sleep	30	3	2
Safety needs:			_
Satisfaction with clothing	33		2
Satisfaction with housing	33		2
Satisfaction with family's		_	_
safety and security	32	1	2
Companionship and support needs: Satisfaction with empathy (understanding of feelings) Satisfaction with expression of affection	<b>3</b> 0	3	2
affection spouse	31	2	2
teen-ager	32	2 1	2 2
Satisfaction with thoughtfulness	92	-	_
spouse	27	5	3
teen-ager	31	1	3 2
Satisfaction with sharing of information			
spouse	26	7	2
teen-ager	32	1	2
Satisfaction with sharing of confidences			
spouse	29	4	2
teen-ager	<b>3</b> 0	3 1	2 2 2 2
Sexual satisfaction	32		2
Satisfaction with self as sex partne Satisfaction with activity sharing	r 27	6	_
spouse	<b>3</b> 2	1	2
teen-ager	31	2 1 2	2 2 2 2 2
family	<b>3</b> 2	1	2
friends	31	2	2
<b>rel</b> ativ <b>es</b>	<b>3</b> 0	<b>3</b>	2

Table 71. Frequency distribution of wife-mothers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number two.

Needs		Frequency	Distri	bution
		Satisfied	Dissatis- fied	No response
Physiological needs: Satisfaction with Satisfaction with		33 24	9	2 2
Safety needs:	2000 44 0200p			_
Satisfaction with Satisfaction with Satisfaction with	housing	<b>32</b> <b>3</b> 0	1 3	2 2
safety and secur		33		2
Companionship and sup Satisfaction with (understanding of Satisfaction with affection	empathy of feelings)	27	6	2
	spouse	<b>3</b> 0	3	2
Satisfaction with	teen-ager thoughtfulness spouse	<b>31</b> 28	2 5 2	2 2 2
Satisfaction with information	teen-ager sharing of	31	2	2
	spouse	22	10	3 3
Satisfaction with confidences	teen-ager sharing of	28	4	3
	spouse	28	4	3
Commal antiafactic	teen-ager	29 32	4	2
Sexual satisfaction Satisfaction with Satisfaction with	self as sex partner		6	3 2 3 2
	spouse	26	7	2
	teen-ager	17	16	2
	family	19	14	2
	friends	15	17	2 2 2 3 2
	relatives	12	21	2

Table 72. Frequency distribution of teen-agers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number one.

Needs	Frequenc	y Distr	ibut <b>io</b> n
	Satisfied	Dissatisfied	No response
Physiological needs: Satisfaction with meals	31		4
Satisfaction with rest and sle		3	4
Safety needs:			
Satisfaction with clothing	31	•	4
Satisfaction with housing Satisfaction with family's	<b>3</b> 0	1	4
safety and security	31		4
Companionship and support needs: Satisfaction with empathy (understanding of feelings) Satisfaction with expression o affection	<b>3</b> 0	1	4
father	<b>3</b> 0	1	4
mother	31		4
Satisfaction with thoughtfulne		2	_
father mother	28 29	2 1	5 5
Satisfaction with sharing of information	2,9	•	J
father	21	9	5
mother Satisfaction with sharing of confidences	26	4	5
father	18	12	5 5
mother	27	3	5
Satisfaction with activity sha father	ring 28	3	4
mother	27	4	4
family	27	4	4
friends	31		4
relativ <b>es</b>	27	4	4

Table 73. Frequency distribution of teen-agers' need satisfaction as determined by rater number two.

Ne <b>eds</b>		Frequency	Distri	bution
				response
		ರ್	1	ğ
		· <del>1</del>	is	ď
		4	æ	Ø
		Satisfied	ssati	H
		at	.H .H	0
		<u> </u>	Di	NO
Physiological needs:				
Satisfaction with	meals	31		4
Satisfaction with		26	5	4
	02007	~~	<i>-</i>	- <b>x</b>
Safety needs:	-lothing	21		A
Satisfaction with		31 29	2	4 4
Satisfaction with	—	29	2	4
Satisfaction with	ramily a sarety	31		A
and security		21		4
Companionship and sup	pport needs:			
Satisfaction with	empathy			
(understanding o	of feelings)	29	2	4
Satisfaction with	expression of			
affection				
	father	<b>3</b> 0	1	4
	mother	31		4
Satisfaction with	thoughtfulness			
	father	<b>3</b> 0	1	4
	mother	31		4
Satisfaction with	sharing of			
information	-			
	father	24	5	6
	mother	27	5 <b>3</b>	5
Satisfaction with	sharing of			
confidences	-			
	father	25	5 2	5
	mother	29	2	5 <b>4</b>
Satisfaction with	activity sharing			
	father	18	13	4
	mother	7	24	4
	family	20	11	4
	friends	34		4
	relatives	21	10	4

Table 74. Inter-rater reliability by need satisfaction items for all respondents.

Needs		Inter-rater reliability
Physiological needs:		
Satisfaction with m	eals	100.0
Satisfaction with r	est and sleep	88.7
Safety needs:		
Satisfaction with c	lothing	97.9
Satisfaction with h		92.7
Satisfaction with f		
security		95.8
<del>-</del>	ort noods.	_
Companionship and supp Satisfaction with e		93.8
(understanding of		93.0
	xpression of affection	
	pouse or father	97.9
	een-ager or mother	97.6
Satisfaction with t		37.0
	pouse or father	98.9
	een-ager or mother	96.8
	haring of information	30.0
	pouse or father	89.2
	een-ager or mother	90.3
	haring of confidences	
	pouse or father	90.4
	een-ager or mother	90.6
Sexual satisfaction		95.4
Satisfaction with s	elf as sex partner	100.0
Satisfaction with a		
	pouse or father	74.2
	een-ager or mother	54.3
	amily	68.0
£	riends	72.9
r	elatives	55.2

where an agreement represents a case in which identical ratings are given an individual family member by the two raters; that is, both agree that the family member was either satisfied or dissatisfied, and a disagreement represents a case in which one rater scored a family member as satisfied and the other rater scored that same family member as dissatisfied.

Correlations between raters and family members by need satisfaction items. Table 75.

Needs		Perce	Percentage A	Agreement	ta	
	R1-HF	R2-HF	2	R2-WM	R1-T	R2-T
l l	0		0		0	
Satisfaction with meals Satisfaction with rest and sleep	93.9	0.00 <b>1</b>	0.001 93.9	75.8	100.0 93.5	100.0 93.5
isfaction with	100.0	97.0	97.0	93.9	100.0	100.0
Satisfaction with housing Satisfaction with family's safety and	0.001	96.9	0.76		•	96.8
	0°06	100.0	97.0	100.0	96.8	96.8
Companionship and support needs: Satisfaction with empathy (understanding of						
	93.9	93.9	93.9	84.8	8.96	93.5
44						
	93.3	0.06	93.9	6.06 6.06	96.8	96.8
teen-ager or mother Satiafaction with thoughtfulness	95.5	0.001	0.76	•	•	•
spouse or father	100.0	93.8	90.0	100.0	•	93.5
ger	93.5	96.8	97.0	93.9	93.3	96.8
Satisfaction with sharing of information						
spouse or father	93.9	97.0	78.8	68.8	76.7	89.7
teen		87.1	97.0	•	90.0	•
7						
fat	90.9	93.9	6.06	90.6	63.3	86.7
teen-ager or mother	75.0	6.96	9 <b>3.</b> 9	•	93.3	96.8
	84.4	93.8	97.0	•		
	96.7	96.7	84.8	•	1	1
activity sharing						
spouse or father	78.1	62.5	6.06	72.7	87.1	•
teen-ager or mother	80.0	63.3	93.9	57.6	90.3	25.8
family	84.4	53.1	93.9	9.09	90.3	•
friends	83.9	51.6	87.9	53.1	93.5	•
relatives	86.2	20.7	100.0	45.5	90.3	•

